

Advertisement

Crime

'Old-boy-style racism' by small-town cops leads to \$600,000 payout to Portland man

Updated Feb 12, 2020; Posted Feb 10, 2020



24.7k
shares

By [Maxine Bernstein | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

Update: [Officers placed on leave, investigations ordered in growing scandal over rogue arrest of black Portland man](#)

Former West Linn Police Chief Terry Timeus had his officers work as his “personal posse” to initiate an unwarranted, racially motivated surveillance and arrest of a black Portland man as a favor to the chief’s fishing buddy.

Advertisement

The case had no ties to West Linn.

The city recently negotiated to pay \$600,000 to the target of the rogue investigation, Michael Fesser, 48.

West Linn police also have agreed to a face-to-face meeting with Fesser.

The settlement is one of the largest in the state resulting from a wrongful arrest claim, Fesser’s lawyer Paul Buchanan said. It ends a federal lawsuit that Fesser filed in the summer of 2018.

“This case vividly illustrates a ready willingness on the part of the West Linn police to abuse the enormous power they have been given, and a casual, jocular, old-boy-style racism of the kind that we Oregonians tend to want to associate with the Deep South rather than our own institutions,” Buchanan said.

Attorney Andrew Campbell, who represented West Linn in court, did not respond to a request for comment Monday night.

The brazen misdeeds by West Linn police include making a surreptitious audio recording of Fesser at work without a warrant or court order, arresting him without probable cause with the help of Portland police and seizing his cash, cellphone and documents without a search warrant, court records show.

The case file includes a raft of racist and crude text messages between West Linn police and Fesser’s boss at the time, aimed at Fesser and others. The West Linn detective who led the investigation against Fesser deleted the offensive texts from his phone and claimed they weren’t of a racist or homophobic nature, but they were found on another phone, according to the records.



Fesser, a father of eight who now runs a prison ministry and transitional program to support men getting out of prison, said he took legal action so this doesn't happen to another black man, including his two teenage sons.

"Ever since that arrest, I was terrified to go to West Linn," Fesser said. "This has to be exposed, and it has to stop."

'My game my rules'

The West Linn investigation began in February 2017 after Fesser brought concerns of racial harassment by co-workers to his boss at the time, Eric Benson, owner of A&B Towing in Southeast Portland, court records show.

Fesser said other employees called him racist slurs and one asked him how he liked a Confederate flag that was fastened to a pickup parked in the tow company's lot.

He had worked for the company since 2004, mostly managing its car auctions, selling impounded, abandoned and other cars. It was his job to record the amount of the sales, receive deposits and payments from bidders and handle the cash transactions.

After Fesser complained about a hostile workplace, Benson went to Timeus, his friend in West Linn who he had joined on four or five fishing trips.



Terry Timeus, former West Linn chief of police LC- THE OREGONIAN



Benson convinced the police chief to investigate unsupported allegations that Fesser was skimming proceeds from the car auctions, according to court records. Benson said he believed his company should have been earning more from the auctions and that Portland police wouldn't respond to his concerns.

Timeus sent a text message to Benson on Feb. 21, 2017, saying his detective was finishing up a sex crimes case "and will have your case ready to go before Saturday ... If I hear more, I'll let you know."

On Feb. 25, 2017, the West Linn police conducted surveillance of Fesser at his job. Police that day relied on an associate of Benson's to record Fesser at work using an audio app called "Swann View." Benson also watched a live feed from company video surveillance cameras, according to evidence obtained during the litigation.

Benson provided real-time updates to West Linn Detective Tony Reeves, text messages show.

As the surveillance went on, Benson and Reeves exchanged sexually explicit and homophobic banter, referencing themselves and the police chief, and made racist comments about Fesser, their text messages revealed.

At one point, Benson told Reeves that he regretted Fesser's arrest wasn't going to happen in Clackamas County because he had hoped to "make sure he was with some real racist boys."

Benson added: "Dreams can never come true I guess" and followed up, writing, "Oh did I say that? I'm a bad person. I have some anger issues going on with him right now."

At another point, Benson sent Reeves a photo of his dog. Reeves messaged, "Hope Fesser doesn't get her in the law suit." Benson wrote back, "Hahaha. She is not a fan of that type of folk. She is a wl (West Linn) dog."

Although Reeves later admitted that officers hadn't found any signs of wrongdoing by Fesser during the surveillance, he told another West Linn officer, along with five Portland officers, to stop Fesser as he headed home from work that day about 5 p.m.

"My game my rules," Reeves wrote to the tow company's owner just before police moved in.

Reeves continued in texts to Benson: "It's better that we arrest him before he makes the complaint (of race discrimination). Then it can't be retaliation."

Fesser recalled seeing lights and sirens behind him and so he pulled over at Southeast 106th and Foster.

"I'm thinking they're going to go by," he recalled in an interview with The Oregonian/OregonLive on Monday.

But multiple police cruisers surrounded his black Range Rover.

A Portland sergeant told him that the Portland officers were just there to help West Linn police.

"West Linn? It has to be a mistake," Fesser said he thought. "I know I haven't done anything wrong. I'm terrified. I'm scared."

'How do police fire me from my job?'

West Linn police ordered Fesser out of his SUV. They took his phone, cash and a letter Fesser had written to his boss documenting the alleged racial discrimination he faced at work.

They took him to Portland's East Precinct, where West Linn officers questioned him.



Reeves asked for the passcode to Fesser's cellphone, but Fesser didn't disclose it. Reeves said in a deposition later that he sought the passcode "in case I was able to obtain a search warrant to search his phone."

Fesser was then taken to the downtown jail in Portland, booked on an aggravated theft allegation and released.

That night, Reeves had notified Benson that West Linn police had found a letter in Fesser's car "about the work place and discrimination" and Benson alerted his fishing buddy, according to text messages obtained by Fesser's lawyer.

Benson texted Chief Timeus at 6:26 p.m. that day, asking: "Can I get extra patrols for a bit at my house?"

"Yep, send me your address," Timeus responded by text. "I'll handle it."

About two days later, West Linn police called Fesser, who had gotten a new phone with the same number, and told him to come to their department to retrieve his belongings.

Afraid to go on his own, Fesser waited for his wife to drive with him there. Once he arrived, Reeves told Fesser that he was fired from his job and ordered him to not return to A&B Towing's property.

"How do police fire me from my job?" Fesser said he thought.

Before he left, Reeves told Fesser, "Stradley says hi."

Indictment based on 'shady' witnesses

That was a reference to then-West Linn police Lt. Mike Stradley, a retired veteran Portland police officer who used to work on the gang enforcement team.

Stradley had told Reeves that Fesser was a "gang associate." Stradley was the one who helped get Portland gang enforcement officers to assist in Fesser's arrest.

Stradley, though, admitted in a deposition that he hadn't had any interactions with Fesser for more than two decades. He acknowledged that his characterization was based partly on who he remembered Fesser was hanging out with in the late 1980s and 1990s and that he saw Fesser attend gang-related trials.

Fesser, who grew up in North and Northeast Portland, had been convicted in 2001 of using his phone in the commission of a drug-trafficking offense and sentenced to four years in prison. He has had no other convictions since.

The afternoon after Fesser went with his wife to the West Linn Police Department, Fesser attended his Multnomah County arraignment and learned prosecutors had declined to file the theft charge. The case was dismissed, though it could be revived in the future.

Months went by. Fesser checked daily with the court to see if the charge had been refiled. In September 2017, he filed a suit in Multnomah County courthouse against Benson and A&B Towing, alleging racial discrimination and retaliation.

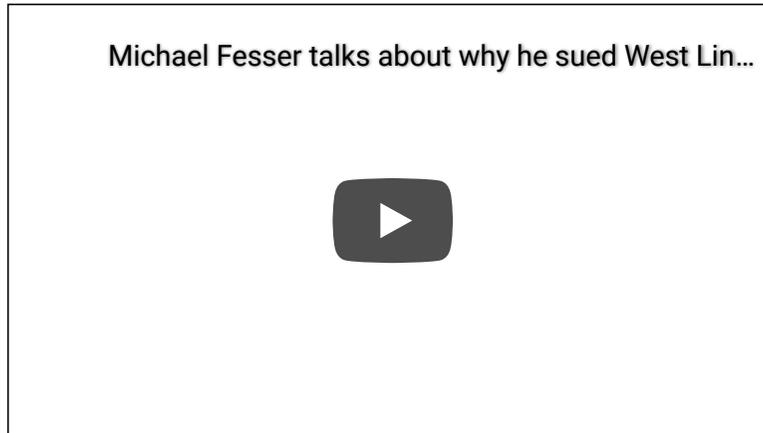
That lawsuit led Benson to press West Linn police about Fesser's theft charge, court records show. West Linn police, in turn, asked the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office to revive the case.

In November 2017, based largely on grand jury testimony by Reeves and Benson and statements from two

^ counts of first-

As Fesser's lawsuit against the tow company was pending, lawyers for Fesser's ex-boss offered to have the criminal charges against Fesser dismissed if Fesser dropped the civil suit, Buchanan said.

Fesser wouldn't accept that.



Lead West Linn detective in case gets promotion

Nearly a year after Fesser's arrest, his lawyers finally received the damning text messages between Benson, the tow company owner, and Reeves, the West Linn detective. They came through an exchange of evidence in Fesser's suit against A&B Towing.

"Only after he received the text messages did he understand that racism, cronyism and impropriety of the officer's conduct and motivations," Fesser's lawyer wrote in court documents. "And only after he received the texts were all criminal charges precipitously dropped."

In March 2018, Benson and A&B Towing agreed to pay Fesser \$415,000 in damages, wages and attorney fees to settle his discrimination suit in Multnomah County Circuit Court.

The settlement included a clause that Fesser wouldn't bring any further legal action against the company or its agents.

As his federal civil case then progressed against West Linn police, the department's lawyers urged the court to dismiss the case, arguing that West Linn officers were acting as the "agents" of the tow company and therefore couldn't be sued based on the state settlement.

"This assertion is virtually an admission of misconduct," Buchanan, Fesser's lawyer, responded last month. "Defendants were not seeking to engage in legitimate law enforcement. Rather, the officers were acting based on a striking and alarming personal malice, racism, and desire to protect a 'good old boy' from the West Linn community."

West Linn police admitted in court records that they conducted audio surveillance of Fesser without a court order and seized his phone without a warrant.

Reeves was investigated and disciplined for failure to properly document the seizure of Fesser's cash after his arrest, according to his deposition.

He also acknowledged that he didn't document the seizure of Fesser's cellphone and didn't record the interview of Fesser in Portland – both violations of West Linn police policy.

Reeves, according to deposition records, also had deleted his Feb. 25, 2017, text message exchange with
hem,

Fesser and his lawyer already had the text messages from Benson's phone and knew that to be false.

It's unclear the level of discipline Reeves received. He was promoted to sergeant in March 2018.

Timeus, the police chief, said in a deposition that he heard his friend Benson use a racist slur at least a "half a dozen" times. Timeus admitted to having used the racist slur himself but said he couldn't recall if it was when he was police chief or if he used it when referring to Fesser's cases, according to his deposition transcript.

Timeus retired in October 2017 amid allegations that he drove drunk while off duty. He received more than \$123,000 in a separation agreement.

Stradley resigned as a West Linn lieutenant on Jan. 16, 2018, and started working the next day as a police trainer at the state's basic police academy for the Department of Public Safety Standards and Training, where he's a supervisor.

-- Maxine Bernstein

Email at mbernstein@oregonian.com

Follow on Twitter [@maxoregonian](https://twitter.com/maxoregonian)

Visit subscription.oregonlive.com/newsletters to get Oregonian/OregonLive journalism delivered to your email inbox.

Subscribe to [Facebook](#) page

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

**ADVANCE
LOCAL**

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)



[Oregon News](#)

Activists call for scrutiny, investigation in response to Washington County jail attack by deputy

Updated Jun 22, 2020; Posted Jun 22, 2020



Several hundred people marched in Washington County last week, demanding more accountability following a jail deputy's attack on an inmate. Doug Brown



The letter also noted that while the department had video footage of Molina's assault as soon as it happened, no one was charged for two years.

Hussaini said he was encouraged by his conversation with commissioners when he attended a recent board of commissioners meeting, where the commissioners approved a budget that increased police spending.

Hussaini said that he and other community leaders are in the process of setting up more meetings with county commissioners.

"I'm hoping we'll have the opportunity to continue to extend ourselves," Hussaini said. "There's an education gap, which they recognized. When Commissioner (Roy) Rogers spoke up about the budget on Tuesday, his concern was that he needs to understand more about our concern for how inconsequential body cams could be."

The county commissioners sent out a statement on Thursday saying they had voted unanimously to fund body cameras, with authorization to spend that money after it has met with communities of color to discuss the impact of body cameras on historically marginalized groups.

Hussaini said one of his goals in meeting with county commissioners was to link the conversations about racial tension with those about demilitarizing the police.

"We're going to be talking more and more as time goes by about what it looks like to defund structures," he said. "And gaining an understanding of how we got a militarized police."

He said that as communities of color have grown, police have become more militarized. Instead, he said, county leaders should be investing that money into other areas that strengthen those communities.

"This is an attainable society," he said. "We don't want defunding to be an idea that comes across as anarchy, because it isn't."

Garrett also addressed police militarization in his letter. He referred to a January incident in a Hillsboro apartment complex, where a person randomly began shooting a semiautomatic rifle, and deputies took an armored vehicle to the scene.

"It makes sense to retain these vehicles in their role as a rescue vehicle or to help stop a dangerous threat like an active shooter," he said.

Hussaini said the groups are not necessarily calling for Garrett to resign — but it depends on the most expedient way that the department can make progress.

"I believe in engaging the sheriff," he said. "I want him to speak to it. It doesn't matter who is there. They need to be answerable and commit to providing true answers to what happened over the last two years. Rian Alden — it doesn't end there. It never does."

Updated to include comments from Washington County Board of Commissioners.

—Jayati Ramakrishnan; 503-221-4320; jramakrishnan@oregonian.com; @JRamakrishnanOR

Subscribe to Oregonian/OregonLive [newsletters](#) and [podcasts](#) for the latest news and top stories.

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.



'Watchmen' revived it. But the history of the 1921 Tulsa race massacre was nearly lost

Los Angeles Times | Sponsored

Traveler Obsessions: Serapien Milano Suitcase

OregonLive

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

I Tried This Omaha Steaks Trick That's All Over The Internet And It's Amazing

Rakuten | Sponsored

7 Reasons Why People Are Choosing Wolf & Shepherd Shoes.

Wolf & Shepherd | Sponsored

Brilliant New N95 Sports Masks Sweeping US

Kiera Store | Sponsored

Portland breakfast restaurant Sanborn's closes permanently

OregonLive

Marcus Mariota gets engaged to college sweetheart: Report

OregonLive

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#) and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20)





UPDATED 2:38 p.m.

By the numbers, Washington County is one of the most ethnically diverse places in Oregon. But it's still 65% white.

On Wednesday, several community leaders sent a letter to Washington County commissioners, asking them to think about how that reality has harmed people of color, especially when it comes to law enforcement. In the letter, the leaders asked county commissioners to scrutinize the way the sheriff's office is funded and make some changes going forward.

Advertisement

"Black Lives Matter," read the opening lines of the Community Reinvestment Proposal. "If we were to look at the policies and funding practices of Washington County, we would not see things that reflect that statement."

The letter said Washington County's budget has prioritized funding law enforcement instead of bolstering the many communities of color that live in the county.

"We know that this place was never built for us, but we will fight for a country that is far more inclusive than it has been historically," the letter said.

The letter comes amid [weeks of global protests](#) to call for systemic criminal justice reforms. It followed a march from the Washington County Courthouse to the sheriff's office headquarters in Hillsboro to protest police violence against people of color and the lack of action by county officials after the [2018 attack of Albert Molina](#), a Latino inmate, by sheriff's deputy Rian Alden at the county jail. Several community leaders also spoke at the event Wednesday, including representatives from the Council on American-Islamic Relations, Causa Oregon and ACLU Oregon. Molina's mother, Esther Summerville, also addressed the crowd.

Advertisement





The letter, signed by the leaders of seven organizations that represent multiple communities of color, called for the county to stop funding the sheriff's office until they've taken two steps: first, launching a full outside investigation into why Alden's attack on Molina was not properly investigated when it happened. Second, the signees called for developing a civil rights committee made up of community members that can review police accountability and report directly to the commission. The first step of that committee, the letter said, should be to review the funding, policies and practices of using body cameras, and whether the sheriff's office should continue to use them.

Seemab Hussaini, CAIR-Oregon's vice chair, said he hopes to see those changes made immediately.

"There's zero reason for incrementalism," he said. "That's a cloak in disguise for unwillingness to advance communities of color, Black and Indigenous people."

County spokesman Philip Bransford said the board of commissioners had not yet had time to review the letter, and that they couldn't discuss the lawsuit against Alden, because the county has been named as a defendant.

The letter said the county's handling of Molina's case revealed several failures: the deputies around Alden did not stop him, the sheriff's office did not publicly disclose the video of his attack, Alden kept his job and the two outside police departments that investigated the case did not request Molina's medical record, which showed that he suffered a skull fracture, as well as many other injuries, from the assault. The letter also notes that the district attorney's office declined to prosecute it at the time, and only reopened the case after a racist email from Alden surfaced this year.

Advertisement



^ surfaced.

“This assault wasn’t just by the deputy himself,” Hussaini said. Silence is violence.”

Sheriff Pat Garrett has offered few comments about Alden since the video was released. In a letter sent June 16 to county commissioners, mayors of Washington County cities and state lawmakers, Garrett said he understood the concerns about Alden’s actions land with him.

“In hindsight, I believe that we did not address that issue in an appropriate manner after the decision not to prosecute,” he wrote.

Garrett also said the sheriff’s office was working with an outside expert to evaluate its use of force policy, training and internal review processes.

Alden’s attorney, Dan Thenell, said he too is unhappy with how the sheriff’s and the district attorney’s offices are handling the case — but for a different reason.

“This case was fully investigated, not only internally, but by two detectives from Multnomah County and Oregon State Police,” Thenell said Friday. “Multiple senior prosecutors reviewed this and agreed there was not a crime that occurred. The sheriff himself supported what Rian did in the situation two years ago.”

Advertisement

Thenell said he felt the sheriff’s and DA’s office were only reopening the case now because of public pressure from the nationwide protests against racism and police brutality, stemming from [the killing of George Floyd](#), who died after Minneapolis police officer Derek Chauvin kneeled on his neck for nearly 9 minutes.

“I think for everybody to turn on Rian in June of 2020 when they all supported him in 2018 when it wasn’t so politically favorable to prosecute police officers is just disingenuous,” Thenell said.

Thenell said he can understand how someone with no police or use of force training could be concerned by watching the portion of the video where Alden slams Molina against the wall, but said he doesn’t think the video tells the full story.

The letter from community groups to county officials raised the question of whether capturing police actions on camera is an effective use of county dollars or an effective way to reduce police brutality.

The letter pointed out that while body cameras are touted as a tool for police accountability, they have no proven impact on decreasing police misconduct, and are primarily used as a surveillance tool that harm already marginalized communities.

^ ooks in
g him.”

WILLAMETTE **W** **E**

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

After a Mysterious Plane Circled Over Portland Protests, Oregon's Congressional Delegation Calls for Answers

"This is an invasive, dragnet surveillance tool," the lawmakers said.

By **Tess Riski** | Published June 24 at 6:02 AM Updated June 24 at 7:58 AM

Five members of Oregon's congressional delegation are calling on the U.S. Marshals Service to disclose information about airplanes surveilling protesters in Portland and potentially mining their cellphone data.

U.S. Sens. Ron Wyden and Jeff Merkley, and Reps. Suzanne Bonamici, Earl Blumenauer and Kurt Schrader signed onto a June 24 letter demanding the Marshals Service disclose information about an airplane that circled above Portland over 30 times on June 13 as thousands of protesters marched on the streets below.

A June 15 report from *WW* first raised concerns about the aircraft, a Cessna plane, which is registered to a company previously linked to the U.S. Marshals Service. An agency spokesman declined to tell *WW* if the plane belonged to the Marshals.



Get Portland stories straight to your inbox. **WILLAMETTE** **WE**

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ



But now Oregon lawmakers are calling for transparency. In their letter, they gave the U.S. Marshals Service a July 17 deadline to disclose whether or not the Marshals Service owns the aircraft, who authorized its 3-hour flight above the city, and what surveillance tactics were used.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

"Many Oregonians who have protested are justifiably concerned that their participation in these lawful protests will be logged, recorded and used against them later by the government," the lawmakers wrote. "As such, Congress has a responsibility to investigate these reports and make sure that the government's powerful surveillance tools are under close supervision of the courts and that Americans' rights are being protected."

If the U.S. Marshals Service was using the plane to surveil protesters, it wouldn't be entirely surprising.

The agency for years has used spying technology, known as cell site simulators (CSS) or "dirtboxes," equipped to Cessna airplanes to mine cell phone data from anyone in the plane's scope. However, as the delegates' letter notes, the technology was initially created for overseas surveillance.

"This is an invasive, dragnet surveillance tool, which intrudes into the homes and devices of thousands of innocent people each time it is used," the lawmakers wrote. "While such large-scale invasions of privacy might be justified in order to protect the public from imminent harm, the decision as to when to conduct bulk surveillance using a technology that intrudes on the privacy of so many innocent people must be made by independent courts and not the government."

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

<p>Murmurs: Senators Want Answers on ...</p> <p>a day ago • 2 comments</p> <p>In other news: Eudaly faces</p>	<p>As the Pandemic Regains Strength</p> <p>a day ago • 56 comments</p> <p>"The disease is not</p>
--	--



WILLAMETTE WEEK

What do you think?

3 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



32 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Show One New Comment

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message



ccave13 • a day ago

it was a white plane, which makes it even more suspicious

5 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share



davidhollenshead ccave13 • 15 hours ago

Most aircraft are painted white to reduce heat & UV damage...

⏪ ⏩ | ⏴ ⏵ • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WEEK



ccave13 • a day ago

if i was a pilot it would be fun to go fly circles around portland just to drive them crazy

6 ⏩ | ⏴ 3 • Reply • Share ›



Mr Logic • a day ago

The skies above Portland are legal to fly in as long as you have the proper clearance. You can sob and cry all you want, that's the facts Jacks.

7 ⏩ | ⏴ 5 • Reply • Share ›



Dog Lipsky → Mr Logic • 20 hours ago • edited

You're clearly confused.

Yes, merely flying an airplane, or even doing so to take photos, is legal.

Unwarranted interception of cellphone transmissions, however, would be a constitutional violation, as was noted by Sen Wyden as quoted in the article you seemingly did not read.

5 ⏩ | ⏴ 2 • Reply • Share ›



Ruvelia → Mr Logic • a day ago

How very fascist of you.

5 ⏩ | ⏴ 7 • Reply • Share ›



Mr Logic → Ruvelia • 20 hours ago

Actually, how very literate of me. I can read laws and regulations. You are the fascist here. How does that feel? Asking for a friend.

Also, here is the FAA law concerning the subject. Let me know if you need further help. Based on your comment, we are all counting on the fact that you will. ;)

Class C Airspace

Class C airspace is generally airspace from the surface to 4,000 feet above the airport elevation (charted in MSL) surrounding those airports that have an operational control tower, are serviced by a radar approach control, and have a certain number of IFR operations or passenger enplanements. Although the configuration of each Class C area is individually tailored, the airspace usually consists of a surface area with a five NM radius, an outer circle with a ten NM radius that extends from 1,200 feet to 4,000 feet above the airport elevation. Each aircraft must establish two-way radio communications with the ATC facility providing air traffic services prior to entering the airspace and thereafter must maintain those communications while within the airspace.

3 ⏩ | ⏴ 2 • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → Mr Logic • 20 hours ago • edited



Dog Lipsky → Mr Logic • 20 hours ago • edited

Yet, you missed Amendment V:

WILLAMETTE WEEK

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

Any unwarranted interception of cellphone transmissions would be a constitutional violation, as was stated by Sen Wyden as quoted in the article you seemingly did not read.

3 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›



Mr Logic → Dog Lipsky • 19 hours ago

Glad to see you approve of all ten Bill of Rights. Welcome aboard.

2 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



Dog Lipsky → Mr Logic • 19 hours ago

That includes Amendment X:

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people.

Meanwhile, your original post was a disingenuous ignorance of the actual issue herein being discussed.

Let's note that you have no response to that.

2 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Mr Logic → Dog Lipsky • 12 hours ago

Actually, you're not replying to my original post. You're replying to my post in reply to the person calling me a fascist. Let's note that you're not even keeping up with the intricacies of the comment section.

Don't worry. We all know you can do better. Try, try again.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Mr Logic → Dog Lipsky • 19 hours ago

Couldn't agree more.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Dog Lipsky → Mr Logic • 19 hours ago

Which means that "sanctuary" laws are constitutional.

2 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE WEEK

nitngroat → Dog Lipsky • 15 hours ago

LOI, that's a good one. A leftist telling us about the 10th, and this is the guy who argues for socialized national health care.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



PDXBill → Mr Logic • 13 hours ago

I am a pilot and if the plane was under 2,300' MSL it wasn't even in Portland's class C airspace. In either case it was legal as apposed to the rioting going on in downtown.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Mr Logic → PDXBill • 12 hours ago

That makes two of us. It depends on how far North it was. Class C goes down to the surface within 5 nautical miles of PDX according to the sectional. But if it was outside that area you are correct, under 2300' is outside Class C.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Soapbox310 • a day ago

This is hilarious, that the Democrats of Oregon;. Ron Wyden and Jeff Merkley, Suzanne Bonamici, Earl Blumenauer and Kurt Schrader would try to sound offended on behalf of Oregonians about Spying... These guys are professional on breaking the laws of spying. Anything for a headline.

7 ^ | v 6 • Reply • Share ›



Ruvelia → Soapbox310 • a day ago

Oh, you conveniently have zero creditable proof of your ridiculous claims.

6 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›



Dog Lipsky → Soapbox310 • 19 hours ago

That thought probably made sense in your mind.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Dog Lipsky • 20 hours ago

As noted in the article, any unwarranted seizure of cellphone transmissions would be a constitutional violation.

2 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



thedudesays → Dog Lipsky • 3 hours ago

Perhaps crooked Adam Schiff could demand the records from ATT?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



L. Goshen-p • 13 hours ago • edited

All they had to do is be upfront and transparent from the start and people would avoided

It's clandestine, so it is not about informing the innocent bystander public but to "entrapment sting" the public as a whole. Real evil intent. "Eye of Mordor" kind of stuff.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WEEK



PDXBill • 13 hours ago

Who cares about aerial surveillance that plane was spewing carbon dioxide for hours over Portland. No wonder it was 95 yesterday.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



L. Goshen-p → PDXBill • 13 hours ago • edited

The citizenry will be lucky if that was all they were blanketed with. My backyard has a soapy oily smell...

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Mike • 4 hours ago • edited

That plane might have identified lawbreakers! How dare you!

You wanted a big government, and you fools got it.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Comment Pending • 18 hours ago

Cell phone harvesting has given the feds every protesters ID and personal data. They know who all of them are.

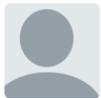
^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



davidhollenshead → Comment Pending • 15 hours ago

They could be looking for members of the Black Bloc Group rather than "protesters" in general...

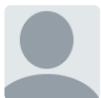
^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Todd Maudlin • 19 hours ago

A cesna has been flying above southeast Portland at night for years. Its annoying buzz can be heard every single night circling around and around and around for hours. There have been several evenings when it's been so invasive I cannot enjoy my backyard. Why is this just now news. I've lived in this house for 10 years and its been going on nightly for about 6 years. Its either surveillance or somebody teaching night flying classes I've assumed.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



davidhollenshead • 15 hours ago

I've seen aircraft flying in circles over downtown at night since the protests began, except for when the ceiling was too low [clouds]. It could be assisting the Portland Police 'Bureau's Air Unit. Note: The PPB AU uses white Cessnas with red stripes... Or it could be Federal Aircraft using "cell site simulators" & Cameras to collect information about members of the "Black Bloc Group" as a number of them have



warrants from multiple states...

[The "Black Bloc Group" are an Anarchist Collective known for joining in left wing protests in order to start riots, fire & vandalism. They don't have any real ideology, as they just destroy communities they don't live in...]

WILLAMETTE WEEK

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



mtngoat • 15 hours ago • edited

You have no expectation of privacy in public, especially when you're out rioting and committing crimes.

It's funny seeing the justified paranoia about getting busted.

If I turn on a spectrum analyzer I can see cell traffic of all sorts. So much for 'unwarranted collection'. If i kick it into demod mode and then process it, I can see data. Anyone can do it with the right hardware.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



Bryan • a day ago

Has there been any follow up on PPB marking cars at the protests with some sort of aerosol so they can pull them over later and harass them?

A neat little trick they learned from police in places like Hong Kong and the UAE.

^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›

[Subscribe](#) [Add Disqus to your site](#) [Add Disqus](#) [Do Not Sell My Data](#)



WILLAMETTE WEEK

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

After Hourslong Standoff With Protesters, Portland Police Use Explosives and Batons to Break Up the Crowds

“Gas me, Teddy!” one protester chanted.

By Tess Riski | Published June 7 Updated June 7

Portland police officers violently expelled protesters from downtown on Saturday night, using gas, stun grenades and batons in one of the most aggressive responses yet to a crowd pressed against a fence that cordons off the Multnomah County Justice Center.

In Portland's ninth consecutive night of uprisings against police killings, hundreds of protesters followed what has become a nightly ritual: gathering around the fence, where officers stood in riot gear on the other side, for an hourslong standoff.

Except unlike other nights, police deployed "riot control agents" like smoke grenades and flash-bangs at a rapid clip after more than an hour of warnings. Then riot cops moved in large squadrons through Chapman and Lownsdale squares, making arrests and rapidly separating the crowd into smaller groups.



The actions by officers suggested an escalation in an ongoing war between the most strident protesters and riot police—one in which police have the greater arsenal but are losing political traction.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Elected officials are decrying or calling for limits on some of the weapons police can use, including tear gas. So tonight, the Portland Police Bureau both attempted to win over public sentiment—livestreaming a video of its officers being pelted with objects—and to end the standoff quickly.

It succeeded in the latter objective, at least.

Around 10 pm, the crowd outside of the Justice Center began to swell to nearly 1,000 people. Protesters threw objects, including flowers, water bottles and, at one point, hog feed, over the fence, which was erected several feet higher than on previous nights.

The bureau issued a command over the loudspeaker: "Do not throw projectiles or other items over the fence, including animal feed."

At 10:45, police declared the gathering an unlawful assembly and said everyone who remained would be subject to arrest and use of force. For nearly an hour after, protesters stood idle as the police at some points repeated the command nearly every other minute, declaring the assembly unlawful. For the second night in a row, protesters formed a phalanx of umbrellas along the front line of the fence. Another throng shimmered aluminum baking sheets and tin foil toward the police, reflecting the stadium-bright lights back onto the cops.

Near 11:15, another protester gave a gas mask to a stranger; two other demonstrators handed out baggies of tear gas wipes to the crowd; another told everyone to make sure they had the number of a lawyer written on their arm, should they be arrested.

"Gas me, Teddy!" one protester chanted.

That appeared to refer to a June 6 announcement by Portland Mayor Ted Wheeler that came just shy of banning tear gas at demonstrations. He told Portland Police Chief Jami Resch that officers cannot use gas unless "there is a serious and immediate threat to life safety."

The Multnomah County Sheriff's Office said in a tweet after midnight that such a threat had emerged: A protester had thrown a "commercial grade firework" over the fence, injuring an officer.



Multnomah Co Sheriff

@MultCoSO



A commercial grade firework was launched over the fence and landed at the steps of the Justice Center, injuring one deputy. The deputy was evaluated for a possible concussion.

12:20 AM · Jun 7, 2020





WILLAMETTE WE



821

665 people are Tweeting about this

WILLAMETTE WE

As protesters lobbed more water bottles over the fence, and some began attempting to push the fence down, police gave a final warning before deploying smoke grenades and flash-bangs in quick succession. Hundreds ran north, and a large crowd began marching down Southwest 6th Avenue.

But police quickly followed, tailing any groups that formed and dispersing them with more smoke and flash-bangs in a cat-and-mouse game between officers and civilians. Some protesters carried speakers thumping with music, and others chanted familiar rallying cries like "Stay Together, Stay Tight!" and "Whose Streets? Our Streets!" as they evaded police.

But even as groups splintered off, they were quickly met by more officers. Within 20 minutes, most protesters were gone. Some expressed frustration about not knowing how to get home.

"Our car is the other way!" one protester shouted at another.

"But if we split off from the group, we'll get arrested!" the other replied to him.

Police announced that the entirety of downtown was closed, and pursued protesters to the edge of the Pearl District. One small group of demonstrators huddled outside Powell's City of Books.

By 1 am, the police had broken up almost all of the crowd. Police announced they had made "multiple arrests" of protesters downtown.

A larger group of demonstrators met tonight in Irving Park in Northeast Portland. That march and protest were entirely peaceful.

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



TRENDING

COMMENTS



ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

WILLAMETTE WEEK

As the Pandemic Regains Strength, ...

a day ago • 56 comments

“The disease is not tired of us.”

Chef John Gorh Steps Down Fro

16 hours ago • 4 comr

Chef John Gorham, Portland’s most pro restaurateurs, is div

What do you think?

1 Response

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



21 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login ▾

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best ▾



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message

Pepe! • 18 days ago



Dems, it's too dangerous to vote in person, but not to riot, loot, burn and act like Brownsirts while ignoring social distancing.

7 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WE

This comment was deleted.

FifthDoctor → Guest • 18 days ago

It was just another Leftist control mechanism until a better one came along.

3 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Jimmy Snuka → FifthDoctor • 18 days ago

Wow...people are scary ignorant.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Lenron • 18 days ago

I dont think people even know what they are protesting anymore? Time to go home.

9 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

Lenron → Guest • 18 days ago

Deny what? Listen to who? I wouldn't listen to you first of all

4 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.



WILLAMETTE WEEK

This comment was deleted.

Lenron → Guest • 17 days ago

You & whomever is crying “racist” when someone disagrees with you Is not talking racism & is getting old, clueless dipshit.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

**Andy from Beaverton** → Guest • 18 days ago

WILLAMETTE WEEK

If these protesters are really against ending every form of systemic racism, why hasn't a single one of them called for the ending of affirmative action programs?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Just doing the Math → Lenron • 18 days ago

Aw geez Lenron, you released the "Kraken". I don't think you meant to, but now it is out and it really needs to go back into its moms' basement...err...I mean its underwater cave. No amount of downvoting will achieve that. Replying to it, just makes it increasingly belligerent that results in useless name calling and personal attacks.

Ignore the "Kraken" and hopefully it will slither back to its cave. Hopefully.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Jimmy Snuka • 18 days ago

This stuff needs to end.

6 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Big Biscuit • 18 days ago

Have the rioters "violently" destroyed businesses/property? I don't recall that description being used? Looked violent to me.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

My Two Cents • 18 days ago • edited

The rioting, destruction of property, and looting has gone on long enough. It's past time to haul these miscreants to jail. It's the same cast of selfish characters who are only out to make trouble; and this nonsense has nothing to do with George Floyd. Even after all of the destruction Hardesty wants to take money away from the police, and both she and the Mayor want to tie their hands when it comes to the police doing their jobs.

There are police officers around the country who do wonderful thing for communities and cities everyday; but because of some bad apples many are demonizing all of law enforcement. I'm a 63-year-old black man who grew up in the South. Growing up I was beat up for being black, chased out of white neighborhoods because I'm black, shot at because I'm black, and called the 'N word so much I thought it was my middle name. Does that mean I should hate all white people? That's absolutely absurd. I have friends of all colors, and I refuse to categorize all white people because of what some did to me in the past. Demonizing all law enforcement is like 'throwing the baby out with the bath water'--young people may want to Google that expression.

BTW, all lives matter.

3 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → My Two Cents • 18 days ago • edited

In the accompanying article which you did not read, it's reported that there was no destruction of property, including during the reported demonstration.



no destruction of property, or looting, during the reported demonstration. As for your claim of being a black man, you cannot prove that since you're posting anonymously.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WEEK

prm oregon • 18 days ago

“Some expressed frustration about not knowing how to get home.”

Ha, ha!

Too bad they couldn't take a MAX train, as their foolishness shut down service.

2 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

Aud ➔ Guest • 18 days ago

He's not even capable of stern statements. He just cowers in his little office and announces whatever the police union tells him to. He's a gutless shill that has no business claiming to represent anyone in PDX.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

FifthDoctor ➔ Guest • 18 days ago

The sad thing is, he is still better than the other option, ANTIFA member Sarah Iannarone.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Aud • 18 days ago

Those who got their news from the PPB live stream missed the squad of officers raining pepperballs down on protesters from the roof before the bottles started being thrown.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

Lenron ➔ Guest • 18 days ago • edited

Yeah, that will solve everything?

2 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Eugene • 18 days ago

Wow, another editorial page opinion, disguised as news...the author learned well.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Jimmy Snuka ➔ Eugene • 18 days ago

Can you provide specific examples or is your opinion about Ms. Tess just the normal ugly right wing whining that old lonely Republican dudes spew from their recliners?



I thought there was a lot of good reporting in this article.

Your comment though smells of Ben Gay

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WE

CentralOregonFred • 18 days ago

"Explosives?" That's a bit hyperbolic, isn't it?

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

cspdx11 • 18 days ago

Did I hear \$25 million of downtown damages so far?

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

[Subscribe](#) [Add Disqus to your site](#) [Add Disqus](#) [Add](#) [Do Not Sell My Data](#)

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ



WILLAMETTE WEEK

**PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE
WEEK.****NOW WW NEEDS YOU.**

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

After Police Discharge Sea of Tear Gas on Portland Protesters, Mayor Directs Chief to Use It Less

As in Seattle, protesters carried umbrellas, which they used to form a phalanx in the streets. Others brought leaf blowers to clear the chemicals.

By **Aaron Mesh** | Published June 6 Updated June 6

Hours after Portland police unleashed tear gas on protesters in portions rarely seen even in this fractious city, Mayor Ted Wheeler directed the police chief to reduce the use of chemicals. But he stopped short of a blanket pause on tear gas—instead saying officers should only use it if their personal safety was endangered.

"Today, I directed Portland Police Chief Jami Resch that gas should not be used unless there is a serious and immediate threat to life safety, and there is no other viable alternative for dispersal," Wheeler said in a statement. "I strongly believe that gas should not be used to disperse crowds of nonviolent protesters or for general crowd management purposes. It should only be used in response to violence that threatens life safety."

☰ On Friday evening, Wheeler told protesters of police violence that he was working on new restrictions on the use of tear gas.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Within hours, some protesters tested that commitment, knocking over a fence outside the Multnomah County Justice Center—and police used gas like they needed to exhaust their supply.

Riot police repeatedly tossed canisters of gas into groups of protesters for several hours. Demonstrators flung it back at the cops. Officers used gas to drive crowds away from the Justice Center, sometimes chucking it directly into the center of crowds. People ran frantically along the downtown Transit Mall, choking and retching.

Portland protesters knock down fence, police us...



Police said officers deployed tear gas and explosive devices—apparently stun grenades—because protesters were throwing bottles, bricks and cans full of White Claw and beans at officers. They also said they were concerned for the safety of inmates housed inside the Justice Center, which rioters set on fire one week previously.

Video by freelance journalist Sergio Olmos shows protesters came ready for gas. As in Seattle, they carried umbrellas, which they used to form a phalanx in the streets. Others brought leaf blowers to clear the chemicals.

Portland protesters flee gas, choking



WILLAMETTE WEEK

The new images of chemicals and chaos came hours after a black activist group, Don't Shoot Portland, sued the city in federal court to halt the use of tear gas and other chemicals. Two city commissioners, Jo Ann Hardesty and Chloe Eudaly, have decried the use of chemical irritants during the COVID-19 pandemic, warning that coughing and choking will only further spread the virus.

It was not immediately clear whether Wheeler's directive today would bar officers from using gas in the manner they did last night. The Police Bureau issued statements on social media late Friday night saying officers were in physical danger from protesters hurling rocks and the broken necks of glass bottles.

Portland protesters lob gas canisters back at cops





WILLAMETTE WEEK

MOST READ



FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



WILLAMETTE WEEK

TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

3 days ago · 39 comments
Right-Wing Brawler Tusitala "Tiny" ...

a day ago · 56 comments
As the Pandemic Regains Strength, ...

a da
Fo
Ye
Pe

What do you think?

3 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.





Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message



Avatar This comment was deleted.



Pepe! Guest • 19 days ago • edited

"latent"... there is an understatement. It is after all a rather obvious problem.

4 ^ | v • Reply • Share



My Two Cents • 19 days ago

A career politician, Ted Wheeler, trying to tell the police how to do their job. When people are rioting in the streets, destroying property, looting, and refusing to follow police commands, what does he expect the police to do. The thugs should be arrested and thrown into jail, but Hardesty wouldn't like that. These thugs come into downtown Portland for one thing, to destroy and loot. Some even bring spray bottles with milk in case there's tear gas. There are some who actually support this behavior, and/or don't speak out about it.

Why anyone would open a business in Portland is beyond me. Do you know what you have when Portland businesses are taxed to death; rioters destroy and loot businesses; and the City Council and Mayor do their best to dismantle the Police force? You have a recipe for a business to fail in Portland. And let's not forget the homeless who are starting to repopulate the downtown sidewalks, and it's only a matter of time before we have to

begin dodging urine and feces on sidewalks.

8 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WEEK



Gigantor • 19 days ago

FOUR innocent Black People Killed by ...Rioters/ Looters

- David Dorn
- Chris Beaty
- Italia Marie Kelly
- Patrick Underwood

While the Hollywood Celebrities & Giant Tech are Bailing out the Criminal Rioters and Looters from Jail, will They also be Sending Flowers or Money to these Four Black Families ?

If Not, Then Why do they Support and Say . . .

“ Black Lives Matter “ ?

5 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Raoul Dole • 19 days ago

Stay home and watch Netflix like you're supposed to and I'll guarantee you that you won't get tear gassed.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



2009 Conservative → Raoul Dole • 19 days ago

Wasn't there a black woman not long ago who was shot by police while she was playing video games with her nephew?

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



richf • 19 days ago

What is "cans full of White Claw and beans"???

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Pepe! → richf • 19 days ago • edited

Full cans of White Claw (hard seltzer) and full cans of beans.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Pepe! → Pepe! • 19 days ago



WILLAMETTE WE

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Fred and Joan Booth → Pepe!
• 18 days ago

Thanks for the picture. Knew what the beans were but did not know what White Claw was.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Wufpdx15 • 18 days ago

Sooo we have soent last 3 months staying sealed into our CoviCaves yet we are going to now cherry pick when to listen when the authorities say to disperse a crowd. This city is so Libtarded. You'd think we were living in Montgomery Alabama the way people have been talking about the relatively passive policing in this city...

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Raoul Dole • 19 days ago

You guys do realize this will not end well for you, don't you?

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Soapbox310 • 18 days ago

Mayor Ted Wheeler, expert politician. You elected him live with him. Expert in the field of nothing.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Pepe! • 19 days ago

No Peace - No Justice.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Avatar This comment was marked as spam.



pdxpaul → Gigantor • 19 days ago

Here he is again. Same far-right troll, same bullshit.

My grandparents, great uncles fought in WW2.

They fought against fascism, something that people



such as yourself, seem feverish to embrace.

When a bunch of Hicks March into the statehouse angry about not being able to go to Applebees, they're Patriots, when people march against racism they are anarchists and terrorists?

You troll Willamette Week because?

I'm sure you are a very important person to...

1 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›



John Retzlaff → pdxpaul • 19 days ago

Did those hicks smash the windows out of Applebees? Did they trash city hall and attempt to burn it down? They exercised their right to peaceably assemble and followed Oregon law with regards to open carry. No one got hurt, well, except your feelings.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Paul Turner → pdxpaul • 18 days ago

No violence though. Big difference

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



the new jim crow • 18 days ago • edited

Your days are numbered Wheeler boy!

Showing your true colors as a fascist. Looking tough for your red neck friends in Wheeler and Tillamook will not help your career. You gassed, and shot at your own constituents. Nice work hammering in the last nail in your own political coffin idiot boy.

Rich kid from a tiny town named after his own family.

Family legacies:

--100 years of razing our old growth forests for cash

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

Beaverton hires former Portland cop who shot unarmed motorist

Updated Mar 27, 2019; Posted Jan 15, 2008

0
shares

By [The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)



Motoya Nakamura/The Oregonian

Former Portland police officer Jason Sery is sworn in as a Beaverton officer Monday night at City Hall.

BEAVERTON -- Jason Sery, a police officer who shot and killed an unarmed motorist and later resigned from the Portland Police Bureau, has been hired as a Beaverton police officer.

Sery, 32, was one of four new officers sworn in at Monday night's City Council meeting and accepted his shield from Mayor Rob Drake. Afterward, Sery was congratulated by



But Sery's hiring is troubling to some in Portland familiar with the March 2004 shooting of James Jahar Perez.

[\(The Oregonian's earlier coverage of the case.\)](#)

The Albina Ministerial Alliance pushed for Sery's firing and indictment in Portland. The Rev. T. Allen Bethel, alliance president, said Tuesday that it's wrong that Sery should be able to resign from Portland and be hired by another agency.

"We are opposed to him being an officer again," Bethel said.

Sery declined to comment after the Monday ceremony, referring questions to Chief David Bishop.

In a prepared statement, Bishop said, "We completed an extensive background investigation before Officer Sery was hired. Based on the background investigation, we determined Officer Sery had been cleared three times of any wrongdoing. His background investigation was probably one of the best of the best.

"We spoke with many members of the community who spoke very highly of Officer Sery, both as a police officer and as an outstanding person."

Sery officially started with Beaverton police on Monday, said Sgt. Paul Wandell, a department spokesman. Sery will go through a seven-week department orientation before going on the road with a field training officer. That will take as long as two more months, after which Sery will patrol alone, Wandell said.



out a gun. A second officer, Sean Macomber, then fired his Taser gun at Perez.

Perez, 28, died of a gunshot to the heart.

The shooting sparked a public outcry and led Multnomah County District Attorney Michael Schrunk to hold a rare public inquest into the shooting after a grand jury found no criminal wrongdoing by Sery. Derrick Foxworth, who was Portland chief at the time of the shooting, determined in November 2005 that Sery's actions fell within the bureau's policies, but Foxworth recommended changes in training as a result of the case.

Sery resigned in August 2004 from the Police Bureau, saying he had decided to become a teacher at a Beaverton Christian school and work toward becoming a pastor.

Sery has taught 11th graders at Southwest Christian School, which is affiliated with Southwest Bible Church, a nondenominational church in Beaverton. He's also worked in the college ministry and other ministries, said Scott Gilchrist, senior pastor.

"He's passionate about his love for Christ and his love for people," Gilchrist said. "I can't speak highly enough about him."

Elden Rosenthal, the Portland lawyer who is representing the family of Perez in a multimillion-dollar civil rights suit against the city of Portland, said he was surprised Sery has returned to police work. The lawsuit is on hold while the U.S. 9th Circuit Court of Appeals considers whether the Police Bureau's use of force policy is constitutional.

Within the past year, Beaverton police have hired several officers from other agencies who have been involved in high-profile cases.

Randy Gottwald, who retired from the Portland Police Bureau, was one of five officers involved in a 1992 incident in which police shot and killed 12-year-old Nathan Thomas as they tried to rescue him from a knife-wielding intruder. Gottwald fired a shot, but missed.

Viola Valenzuela, who had been a sergeant with the Oregon City Police Department, worked on the murders of Ashley Pond, 12, and Miranda Gaddis, 13. Valenzuela was the first detective to interview neighbor Ward Weaver, who was ultimately arrested and convicted in 2002 of killing the girls.



...ning of Sery, Gottwald and Valenzuela don't represent a pattern.

"It's a fact of the job that you're going to be involved in situations," he said.

-- *David R. Anderson*; davidanderson@news.oregonian.com

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

'Watchmen' revived it. But the history of the 1921 Tulsa race massacre was nearly lost

Los Angeles Times | Sponsored

Ró Restaurant Makes Raw Food an Art

OregonLive

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

7 Reasons Why People Are Choosing Wolf & Shepherd Shoes.

Wolf & Shepherd | Sponsored

After 220 Years Two Brothers Finally Found The Oak Island Treasure

HotPopToday | Sponsored

Oregon Launches New Policy For Car Used Less Than 50 Miles/Day

Comparisons.org | Sponsored



Marcus Mariota gets engaged to college sweetheart: Report

OregonLive

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored

ADVANCE
LOCAL

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)





WILLAMETTE WE

**PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE
WEEK.****NOW WW NEEDS YOU.**

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

City Commissioner Chloe Eudaly Calls on Portland Police to Stop Deploying Tear Gas at Protests: "It Is Sadistic"

During the council meeting, Commissioner Jo Ann Hardesty said the city is obligated to determine the impact of chemical weapons against protesters.

By Tess Riski | Published June 3 Updated June 3

Following a night of protests where Portland police officers chased protesters with tear gas and concussion grenades, City Commissioner Chloe Eudaly called on the Police Bureau to stop deploying tear gas at crowds.

"The Geneva Convention banned the use of tear gas. I think we should, too," Eudaly said during a City Council meeting on Wednesday. "I am absolutely horrified by what I saw last night. It is sadistic to be using tear gas in the middle of a public health crisis. It's attacking people's respiratory symptoms."

On Tuesday night, the Portland police deployed tear gas and other chemical agents at protesters for hours. Portland police have targeted protesters with similar chemical agents and stun grenades since Saturday, sometimes lobbing them at crowds.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

During the council meeting, Commissioner Jo Ann Hardesty said the city is obligated to determine the impact of chemical weapons against protesters.

"I share Commissioner Eudaly's concern about [the fact that] we are in the midst of the pandemic. We know that it causes respiratory distress," Hardesty said. "And we know that, as we see more and more people showing up to protests, those people are putting their health at risk, and that risk is going to be exacerbated by tear gas and other chemical elements."

Last night, in a series of tweets, Hardesty condemned the Portland police's tactics, calling the use of tear gas and flash-bang grenades "completely unacceptable."



Commissioner Jo Ann Hardesty
@JoAnnPDX



Tonight, community advocates and media have reported that Portland Police are indiscriminately utilizing tear gas, flash bang grenades, and violence against peaceful protesters. This is completely unacceptable. (1/5)

1:07 AM · Jun 3, 2020 (i)

 601  201 people are Tweeting about this

Mayor Ted Wheeler's office did not respond immediately to *WW*'s request for comment about whether he supports banning the use of tear gas.

The conflicts on Tuesday escalated as protests neared closer to midnight. A now widely circulated video from KGW-TV shows a caravan of Portland police vehicles driving straight toward a group of people who were moving barricades on the street.



Maggie Vespa KGW
@Maggie_Vespa



This was the clip that made [@LauralPorter](#) & me gasp on live TV.

We saw people moving barricades & equipment around Pioneer Square... when a police SUV came speeding through.



Ppl ran out of the way.

WILLAMETTE WE

This was around 12:14 a.m. @PortlandPolice can you tell us what happened?

0:43 339.1K views

12:52 AM · Jun 3, 2020



2.9K 2.1K people are Tweeting about this

In a news release responding to the video, the Portland Police Bureau said a large group of protesters began using barricades to block the intersection, and that pallets and other large items were being used to create a large pile.

"A bucket of what was believed to be an accelerant was poured on the large pile of items by a protestor," the bureau wrote on its website. "There was significant concern about the dangerousness of the situation and life safety risk for those in the vicinity....Officers drove through the large pile of items to prevent the pile from being ignited."

The police say they are "researching the circumstances surrounding this incident."

Eudaly said the city must listen to demonstrators.

"These protesters want action, and we are not giving it them," Eudaly said during Wednesday's press conference. "I'm really worried about the health impacts that these protests might be having, but what I see out there is beautiful. It's an uprising and it's a reckoning and we have got to do something now."



Get Portland stories straight to your inbox. WILLAMETTE WEEK

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ



FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



WILLAMETTE WEEK

TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

2 days ago · 18 comments
During an Emotional Sentencing

a day ago · 1 comment
The Top Places to Eat Outside This Week

a day ago · 1 comment
At My PI

What do you think?

5 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.





Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Hide this message

Just doing the Math • 22 days ago

Vintage Chloe: Takes a crucial issue, attempts to reflect upon it, then opens her mouth and ruins it with her stupidity.

21 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

Wufpdx15 → Guest • 20 days ago

Were any inmates PoC? If not, who cares 🤖

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Jaguar Love → Guest • 21 days ago

Those doing the vandalism are paid by certain organizations to create violence at the protest sites with the intention of creating the public to demand martial law to "protect" local businesses and people. These are not protesters they are paid vandals and provocateurs who are trained and given very specific written instructions on exactly what to do. Did you not notice how orchestrated it looked when the barriers were being moved? The video shows some of these paid vandals moving the barricades to allow police to drive in and perpetrate tear gas and flash bang grenades against peaceful protesters. We have to start seeing through the show. Most police are legit but some



law enforcement are paid off by these highly bankrolled organizations to perpetrate against peaceful protesters.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

prm oregon → Jaguar Love • 21 days ago

If you say so ...

How about FACTS not FABLES! Please cite you sources.

Someone's paying protestors. Someone's paying the vandals. Someone's paying the cops, too?

Ha, ha, ha! (Take a Xanax, please.)

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

Obama Best President → Guest • 22 days ago

Yeah, it's not like people live Downtown or anything.

1 ^ | v 9 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

Obama Best President → Guest • 22 days ago

Lol, yes, a dispersed gas tends to stay in place. You might want to revisit your thinking to actually know what you are talking about.

^ | v 8 • Reply • Share ›

Jaguar Love → Guest • 21 days ago

People have the right to assemble for peaceful protest. The "riot" was perpetrated by a few who are paid to create violence. Police should be focused on arresting the violent actors not tear gassing and flash bang grenading all the peaceful protesters.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

ign i r → Guest • 20 days ago

John J. Guest · 20 days ago

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Dave - there you go again, making suggestions that befuddle the gas-impregnated brains of those longing for the new frontier. I guess taking down the bad actors signifies conformity.

^ | v · Reply · Share ›

This comment was deleted.

Gary AW → Guest · 21 days ago

Maybe use one of your condescending, smart ass brain cells to consider that if people are afraid of a pandemic and they're still at a protest, then maybe the point of the protest is more important to them than you realized.

Maybe your brain cells aren't quite as special as you seem to think they are. Maybe you're no different than the protesters. Maybe you should give people some credit if they put their lives on the line for their beliefs.

^ | v 1 · Reply · Share ›

John Donnerberg · 22 days ago

No hate. No blame. Just an observation about our town.

I just toured the downtown area this morning to see with my own two eyes what has become of our city. It's been a few weeks since my last trip, I suspect more for most. While many of us would have been looking forward to a Rose Festival parade, or a night out this time of year, the current situation downtown is closer to a war zone.

Politics aside, I urge everyone to go there. Look at it. Words can't convey the entire situation, but block after block of boarded up stores, vacant spaces, and smashed windows is jarring to see. Without placing blame or trying to comprehend the reasons, one fact is clear, we have physically lost the heart of our community and I don't see it coming back anytime soon.

20 ^ | v 1 · Reply · Share ›

Just doing the Math → John Donnerberg
· 22 days ago

I have not been downtown, but a family member



was down there Monday night after work and did a quick drive around, barely missing the protest and their assessment verifies what you have written.

7 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

susanp → Just doing the Math
• 21 days ago

Oh, hopefully they didn't get their lily white hands dirty with reality..Wake the fuck up..

^ | v 6 • Reply • Share ›

Just doing the Math → susanp
• 21 days ago • edited

Yes, he gets his lily white hands dirty making sure you get your packages delivered to your doorstep.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Mr Logic → susanp • 21 days ago

I'd love to live in your Candyland world. What's it like?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

jon j r → John Donnerberg • 20 days ago

It was on the precipice long, long ago. Media did their job and.....poof!.....we got a riot! Ratings, ratings, ratings.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

susanp → John Donnerberg • 21 days ago

Nope, sorry..This IS the heart of the community...You are just mad because you can't get some cheap t-shirts, made by slaves, on your little ego trip downtown..The people protesting are the REAL people of the world...Join them and maybe you will understand what is really going on in the world..Wake the fuck up..

^ | v 7 • Reply • Share ›

cspdx11 → susanp • 21 days ago

let me know when each of those protesters is down cleaning up that place

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Mr Logic → susanp • 21 days ago

Your down votes are showing.



WILLAMETTE WEEK

This comment was deleted.

Steve → Guest • 22 days ago

Never underestimate what happens when you give stupid people some power for the first time in their lives.

10 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

lamtommyterrific • 21 days ago

Is this some kind of sick joke?
How about worrying about law and order.

11 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Jimmy Snuka → lamtommyterrific • 21 days ago

It is a great show.

In the meantime, Trump's new press Secretary compared Trump's walk to the church with Winston Churchill's walks around London following the air raids.

You are probably old enough to remember...that sit right with you?

1 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

lamtommyterrific → Jimmy Snuka
• 21 days ago

It sits just fine with me because I don't see any of the church thing a thing.

I'm enjoying his newest press Secretary so far.

6 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Jorge Carolinos → Jimmy Snuka
• 21 days ago

Trump is an elected official in Oregon?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

cspdx11 • 22 days ago

The silent sane majority will be getting Chloe out of there in November.

Mingus Mapps is a much more sensible human being. I am guessing he in fact will be the most sensible on council



11 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WE

Kendall Horn → cspdx11 • 22 days ago

Bets ?

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

WebFootSTi → Kendall Horn
• 22 days ago • edited

I voted No on novick. Clueless chloe never has realized that she can be a one term wonder too. She has ticked off a lot of people...

8 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

MrHyde • 22 days ago • edited

Maybe the protesters should consider getting jobs so they have something else to do than worry about a little tear gas.

11 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Jokersmile → MrHyde • 22 days ago

Most of them couldn't hold down a job at Amazon...so there's that.

6 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

MrHyde → Jokersmile • 22 days ago

You're probably right but I like to remain the optimist.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Jokersmile → MrHyde
• 22 days ago

My bet is 25% of them end up in jail or prison at some point in their life as they continue to repeat their past.

9 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Repoman- No Trouser Shroom • 22 days ago

I don't "listen" to people setting things on fire.

11 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Sunny → Repoman- No Trouser Shroom
• 22 days ago

Good job turning the echo chamber into a sewer and chasing off the Mod to leave the inmates to cannibalize themselves



CAMPAIGNIZE THEMSELVES.

5 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Jacamo Fi Na Hey • Reporter - No Trouser Shroom • 22 days ago

You also live in Keizer.
lol

^ | v 7 • Reply • Share ›

Mr Logic → Jacamo Fi Na Hey • 21 days ago

So you listen carefully to arsonists, huh?
What do they tell you?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

reaalistx • 22 days ago • edited

Tear gas is necessary because it's the only way for a small group of police to control a much larger unruly crowd.

If you want to avoid using tear gas, you have two choices:

- 1) Pull the cops out of downtown, and stop trying to control the crowd;
- or,
- 2) Bring all the Oregon State Police into Portland (not just the the quarter of the OSP Kate has brought in so far), and have a couple of thousand armed National Guardsmen providing backup, and do mass arrests.

But I think Comrade Chloe's proposal #1 deserves a trial: tonight, the PPB should announce that they will only protect the Justice Center and the Federal buildings downtown, and that they will not protect any businesses or other government buildings downtown (including City Hall), and we can see what happens.

11 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Steve → reaalistx • 22 days ago

I vote for 1) once Chloe and JoAnne and Kate endorse it.

Maybe then people will see what happens when you have a crew like this running stuff.

Then again, it's Portland - We're not that smart here.

News

News (<https://www.opb.org/news/topic/news/>) | Local (<https://www.opb.org/news/topic/local/>)

Clackamas County Deputies Face Lawsuit After Allegations Of Pressing Knee Into Black 12-Year-Old's Neck

by **Conrad Wilson** (<https://www.opb.org/contributor/conrad-wilson/>) [Follow \(\)](#) OPB June 18, 2020 11:56 a.m. | Updated: June 18, 2020 8:10 p.m. | Portland, Ore.

(UPDATED: 7:39 p.m. PT) — During an arrest on Aug. 5, a Clackamas County Sheriff's Office deputy placed his knee on the neck of a then 12-year-old African American child, making it difficult for him to breathe, according to a lawsuit filed Wednesday in Clackamas County Circuit Court.



Attorneys for Ka'Mar Benbo said deputies were responding to a call about teenage girls who were involved in a fight. As Benbo was leaving the Clackamas Town Center mall with friends, he was grabbed and taken to the ground by several deputies.

Later Thursday, Sheriff Craig Roberts put out a statement noting the incident was investigated by the sheriff's office last year and didn't find any evidence that a deputy placed a knee on Benbo's neck.

"We do not train deputies to restrict a person's airway or impede their ability to breathe," Roberts said. "It was determined the involved deputies followed training and policy."

Deputies were responding to a call from mall security about a fight involving a large group of juveniles who were physically assaulting and following a female juvenile, Roberts stated. When deputies arrived on the scene, Roberts said, all but one male juvenile complied, presumably Benbo.

0
A lawsuit filed June 18, 2020, alleges Ka'Mar Benbo was the victim of police violence after Clackamas County Sheriff's Office deputies knelt on the 12-year-old's neck in 2019.

“He pulled away from deputies,” Roberts said. “They briefly placed him on the grass and then in handcuffs. He was questioned and released to his guardian.”

The next day, Benbo’s guardian made a complaint, which Roberts said set off the internal investigation.

Attorneys for Benbo said one witness reported seeing a deputy arrive on the scene, exiting his vehicle and slapping what appeared to be a baton into his hand as he approached.

“One officer elbowed [Benbo] in the face, officers force [Benbo] face-first to the ground, and several officers held [Benbo] with one officer putting his knee on [Benbo’s] neck using his weight to pin the child to the ground,” the lawsuit states. “The pressure made it difficult for Ka’Mar to breathe.”

Benbo and others at the scene repeatedly told deputies he was 12 years old, the lawsuit states.

While it happened months ago, the incident mirrors that of George Floyd, a Black Minneapolis man who was killed by police last month after an officer held his knee on Floyd’s neck for 8 minutes and 46 seconds as he shouted: “I can’t breathe.” The incident has set off nationwide protests, including in Portland, over police violence and systemic racism.

The civil lawsuit charges the officers with battery and asks for \$300,000. It names Deputy Tyler Simpkins, Deputy Rob Watts, Deputy Thomas Broomfield, Deputy Clint Pierce and Deputy Angela Church as defendants in the case.

“What the world is seeing now, is what African-Americans have always known,” Benbo’s attorney Jason Kafoury wrote in an email. “It didn’t start with a knee to the neck of George Floyd. The police here were aggressive and abusive to a 12-year-old child; that’s why if there is ever to be police reform, the time is now.”

Clackamas County District Attorney John Foote said his office is reviewing the incident.

“We didn’t know about this until we saw it this morning,” Foote said. “We’re looking into it.”

In September 2019, Roberts wrote to Benbo’s guardian the results of the internal investigation, which found no wrongdoing on the part of deputies.



0

Clackamas County deputies are facing a lawsuit for kneeling on Ka'Mar Benbo's neck during an Aug. 5, 2019 incident.

Contributed by Kafoury & McDougal law firm

“We formally interviewed employees, witnesses, reviewed reports, reviewed databases, reviewed video and other relevant information,” Robert wrote in the letter. “Based on the available evidence and totality of circumstances, the investigation has determined potential violations have received a disposition of ‘Exonerated.’”

Roberts added: “‘Exonerated’ means the member’s conduct was lawful and proper.”

In his statement, Roberts said his office also participated in a listening session that arose out of the incident on Oct. 8 coordinated by Rep. Janelle Bynum (D-Happy Valley).

Roberts didn’t run for re-election and is set to step down at the end of the year.

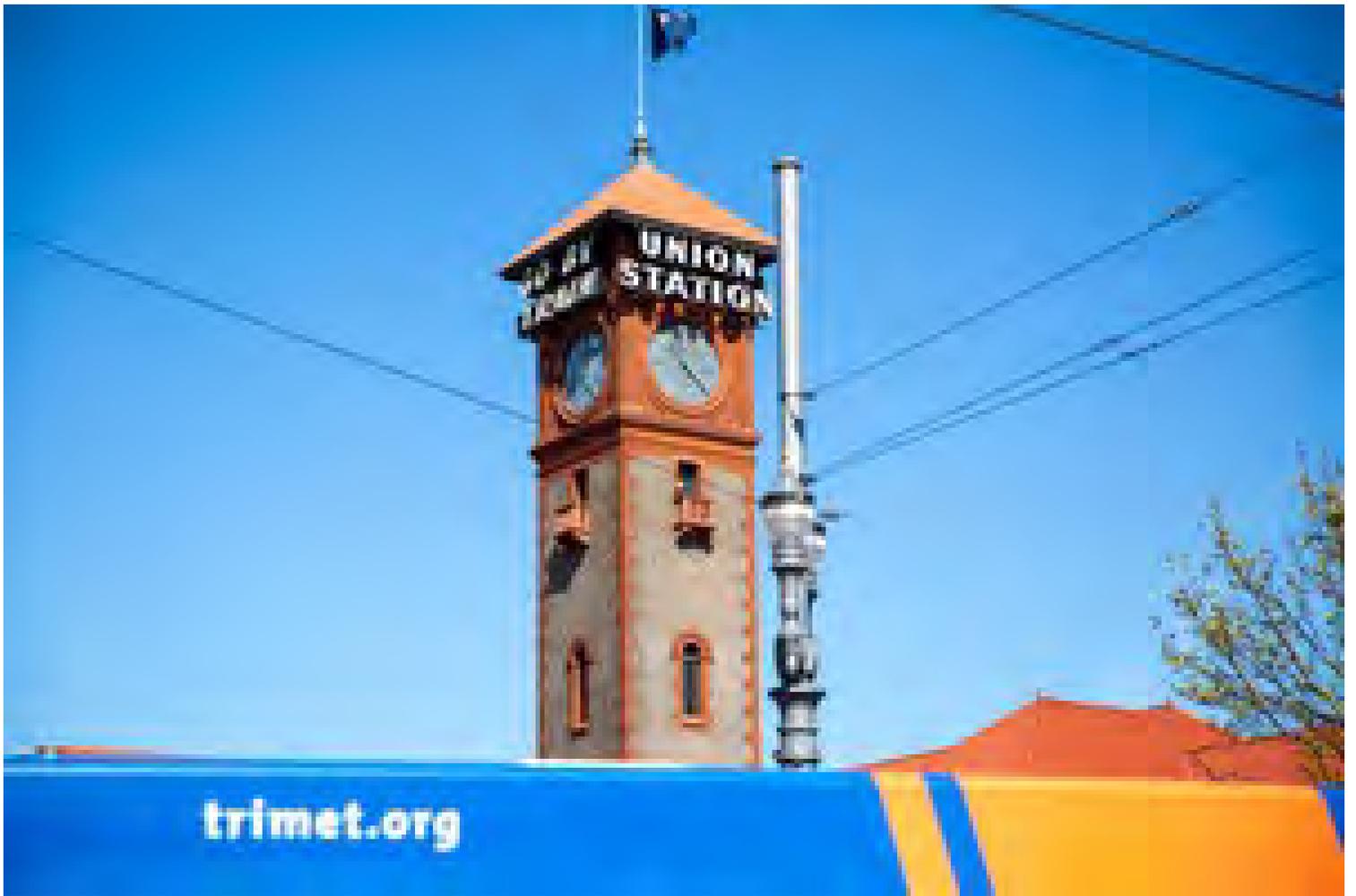
This article was updated after it was published with a statement from the Clackamas County Sheriff.

More News



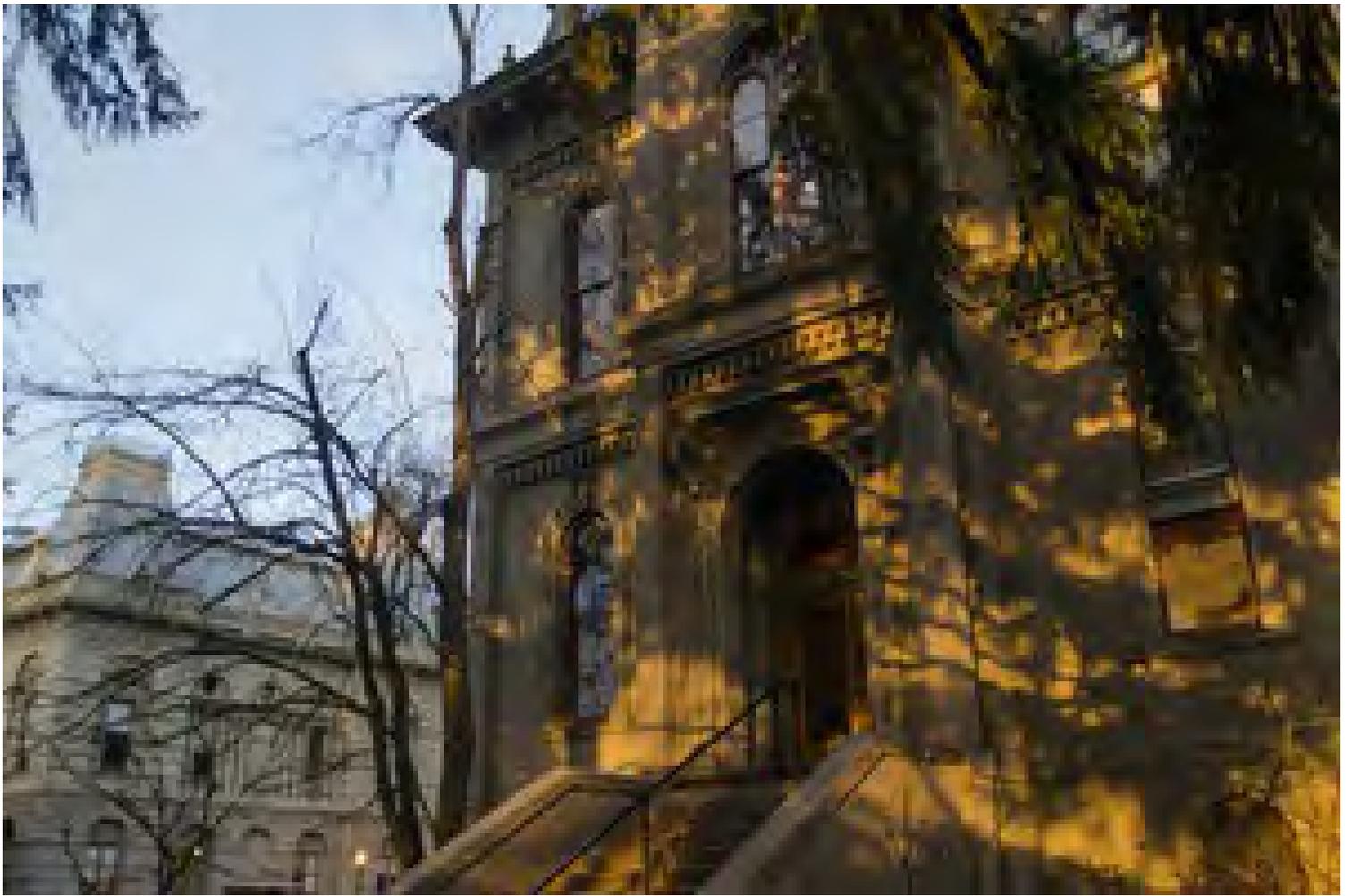
(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/live-updates-oregon-washington-coronavirus-covid-19-june-25/>)

Live Updates: Oregon Coronavirus Cases Continue To Climb (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/live-updates-oregon-washington-coronavirus-covid-19-june-25/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-broadway-corridor-community-benefits-agreement/>)

Coalition Says Community Benefits Agreement For Broadway Corridor In Jeopardy (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-broadway-corridor-community-benefits-agreement/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/university-oregon-deady-hall-to-be-renamed/>)

U Of Oregon Building Named For A Racist To Be Renamed (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/university-oregon-deady-hall-to-be-renamed/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-covid-19-mask-mandate-7-counties/>)

For 7 Oregon Counties, 7 Takes On Mandatory Masks (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-covid-19-mask-mandate-7-counties/>)

More OPB



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/legislature-special-session-interfaith-leaders/>)

Legislature Special Session | MAX Stabbing Sentencing | Interfaith Leaders

(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/legislature-special-session-interfaith-leaders/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/special-session-police-training-daca/>)

Special Session | Police Training | DACA (<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/special-session-police-training-daca/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/black-male-achievement-lgbtq-in-the-workplace-seattle-protest-zone/>)

Black Male Achievement | LGBTQ In The Workplace | Seattle Protest Zone

(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/black-male-achievement-lgbtq-in-the-workplace-seattle-protest-zone/>)

Related Content



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-protesters-attempted-occupied-area-mayor-home/>)

Portland Protesters Attempted To Build Occupied Area Outside Mayor's Home (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-protesters-attempted-occupied-area-mayor-home/>)

OPB



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-police-cover-name-tag-badge/>)

Police Leaders Say Portland Officers Can Cover Nametags At Protests (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-police-cover-name-tag-badge/>)

OPB

About (<https://www.opb.org/about/>)

FAQs (<https://www.opb.org/about/faq/member/>)

Employment (<https://www.opb.org/about/careers/>)

Volunteering (<https://www.opb.org/about/volunteering/>)

Internships (<https://www.opb.org/about/internships/>)

Producing for OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/produce/>)

Accessibility (<https://www.opb.org/about/accessibility/>)

Hire OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/services/>)

Pressroom (<https://www.opb.org/pressroom/>)

OPB Public Files (<https://www.opb.org/about/#moreinfo>)

Contact (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/>)

Email OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/>)

Newsroom (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/newsroom/>)

Connect (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/>)

Facebook (https://www.facebook.com/oregonpublicbroadcasting?_fb_noscript=1)

Twitter (<https://twitter.com/opb>)

Reception Issues (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/reception/>)

Mobile (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/apps/>)

- Podcasts (<https://www.opb.org/ondemand/#podcasts>)
- Mobile Apps (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/apps/>)
- Newsletters (<https://www.opb.org/about/newsletter/>)
- RSS Feeds (<https://www.opb.org/about/rssfeeds/>)

Support (<https://www.opb.org/support/>)

- Contribute (<https://give.opb.org/opb/>)
- Sponsorship (<https://www.opb.org/support/partners/>)
- Philanthropy (<https://www.opb.org/support/membership/leadership/>)
- Planned Giving (<https://www.opb.org/support/plannedgiving/>)
- Vehicle Donations (<https://www.opb.org/support/vehicledonation/>)
- Volunteering (<https://www.opb.org/about/volunteering/>)

Legal (<https://www.opb.org/about/termsfuse/>)

Privacy Policy (<https://www.opb.org/about/privacypolicy/>)

- Terms of Use (<https://www.opb.org/about/termsfuse/>)
- FCC Public Files & Accessibility (<https://www.opb.org/about/fcc-public-files/>)
- Editorial Policy (<https://www.opb.org/about/editorialpolicy/>)
- Contest Rules (<https://www.opb.org/support/drawing/>)
- SMS T&C (<https://www.opb.org/about/sms-terms-conditions/>)

Search OPB



(<https://www.pbs.org/?station=KOPB>)



(https://www.npr.org/?station=KOPB_FM)



(<https://www.pri.org/>)



(<https://www.bbc.co.uk/worldservice>)



(<https://americanpublicmedia.publicradio.org/>)

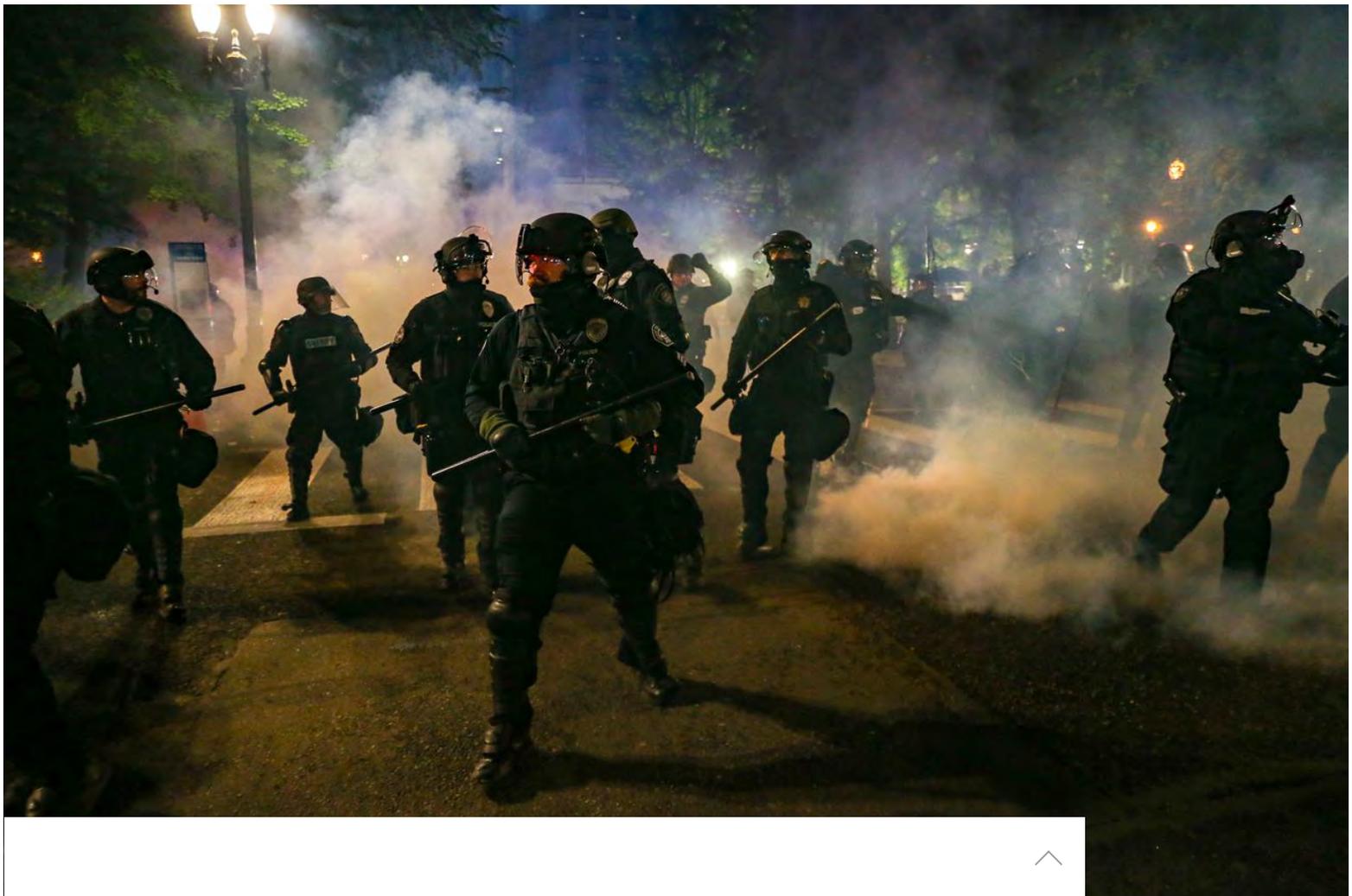
© 2020, Oregon Public Broadcasting (<https://www.opb.org/>)

()

Pacific Northwest

Couple sues city of Portland after being exposed to tear gas during protests

Updated Jun 09, 2020; Posted Jun 08, 2020



683
shares

By [Celina Tebor | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

A Multnomah County couple has sued the City of Portland after they said they were exposed to tear gas during protests downtown. Plaintiffs Andy and Samira Green are seeking up to \$200,000 in damages through the lawsuit.

The couple and their two teenage children were attending a protest in support of the Black Lives Matter movement on June 2 in downtown Portland. The lawsuit says the family was leaving the demonstration when they were caught in the midst of tear gas released by Portland police.

Advertisement

The lawsuit does not specify where in Multnomah County the Greens reside.

This is at least the second lawsuit filed against the city in response to police use of tear gas against protesters. The nonprofit Don't Shoot Portland, along with two individuals, [filed a class action lawsuit](#) and sought a temporary restraining order against the city Friday for using tear gas indiscriminately amongst crowds of demonstrators. [A judge will hear the argument](#) on Tuesday.

Juan Chavez, the project director of the Civil Rights Project at the Oregon Justice Resource Center, is an attorney for both lawsuits.

"We did this out of our moral obligation to advance our clients' civil rights," Chavez said. "The other case was strictly about stopping the practice of unlawful use of force at protests — this one's about compensation. This one's about addressing a wrong."

The plaintiffs in the latest case are suing the city for negligence and battery and assault.

Tear gas can have a variety of harmful short- and long-term health impacts, including miscarriages of pregnancies, according to the lawsuit. Samira Green is pregnant, the court filing says. The lawsuit says the Greens continue to suffer from respiratory pain days after being exposed to the tear gas.

"CS tear gas agents can trigger lung inflammation, and has been linked to causing respiratory damage and chemical injury," the lawsuit states. "Ongoing studies focus on the toxicological effects of tear gas agents,



This lawsuit was filed the same day Portland Police Chief Jami Resch stepped down from her position and asked Chuck Lovell, an African American lieutenant, to replace her.

City Commissioners Chloe Eudaly and JoAnn Hardesty have called for a ban on police tear gas use, and Seattle's mayor issued a 30-day moratorium on the police use of tear gas on Friday.

On Saturday, Portland Mayor Ted Wheeler said he told police to restrain from using tear gas unless there's a threat to life safety and no other alternatives are available.

-- Celina Tebor

ctebor@oregonian.com

@CelinaTebor

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

'Watchmen' revived it. But the history of the 1921 Tulsa race massacre was nearly lost

Los Angeles Times | Sponsored

A Day in Kuala Lumpur

OregonLive

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

After 220 Years Two Brothers Finally Found The Oak Island Treasure

HotPopToday | Sponsored

These Beloved TV Are Now Canceled. Effective Immediately:

investing.com | Sponsored

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored



Marcus Mariota gets engaged to college sweetheart: Report

OregonLive

Brilliant New N95 Sports Masks Sweeping US

Kiera Store | Sponsored

ADVANCE
LOCAL

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)





WILLAMETTE WE

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

Don't Shoot Portland and Other Protesters Sue City Hall Over the Use of Tear Gas

In a federal lawsuit, the nonprofit seeks to bar the city from using chemical agents against protesters now or in the future.

By **Rachel Monahan** | Published June 5 Updated June 5

Black activist group Don't Shoot Portland sued the city of Portland in federal court this afternoon, seeking to halt the Portland Police Bureau's use of various forms of tear gas to control protesters amid a local uprising against police brutality and racism.

"PPB has repeatedly used chemical agents ('tear gas') against crowds of protesters, including plaintiffs who had committed no criminal acts, posed no threat of violence to any person, and were merely engaged in protected speech," says the suit, filed in U.S. District Court in Portland. "The use of tear gas is particularly dangerous at the present time because it is specifically designed to irritate the respiratory system and to cause people to expel mucus and aspirated saliva."

The suit filed on behalf of the activist nonprofit, as well as the individuals Nicholas J. Roberts and Michelle "Misha" Belden, alleges violations of the protesters' constitutional rights to free speech and probable cause of the First and Fourth Amendments. Both individuals allege in the lawsuit they were peacefully and lawfully

☰ protesting and yet were subjected to tear gas.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

"The 1993 International Chemical Weapons Convention, Geneva, bans tear gas from use by military forces during war," the complaint states.

Teresa Raiford, a founder of Don't Shoot Portland who ran for mayor this May, says deploying gas during the COVID-19 pandemic is nonsensical and cruel.

"We're out screaming for justice for Black people and asking the state to stop its violence against us, and the city responds by using tear gas when we're in the middle of a pandemic of respiratory disease," said Raiford in a statement. "This just demonstrates that they don't care about the harm they're causing, and that they are willing to literally kill us for standing up. For weeks we've been told to protect against the coronavirus, and we have shut down the country to achieve that. Now suddenly the city doesn't care about the risks of COVID-19 when we are fighting for our lives."

The lawsuit follows calls from City Commissioners Chloe Eudaly and Jo Ann Hardesty that police stop using tear gas. Both cited the health effects of a respiratory irritant during a pandemic. Today, Mayor Ted Wheeler said he would support halting the police use of tear gas if it wouldn't lead to more aggressive police tactics. (Advocates argue that's already the city's policy, and the mayor just has to enforce it.)

This afternoon, Seattle Mayor Jenny Durkan paused the use of tear gas there.

Wheeler's office declined comment on pending litigation.

The suit seeks a temporary injunction against the use of tear gas and then a permanent ban on the city using it at police protests.

"It's simple, what we have seen is the government's failure to listen to the people who are in the streets and listen to what they're demanding," says Juan Chavez, one of the attorneys for the plaintiffs. "Instead what they did was send a militarized response into the streets of Portland, and a lot of people were hurt by that. I don't think it stopped any of the things that they said they were trying to stop. Tear gas is the definition of indiscriminate force."

Chavez says the city has not used it at all protests, and he says the last time he recalls Portland using tear gas is the day that Portlanders protested the inauguration of President Donald Trump in 2017.

"Tear gas is unique in some respects," he says. "You don't see it in war zones. You only see it in dictatorships that are falling."



WILLAMETTE WE



FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



WILLAMETTE WEEK

TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

<p>For Nearly 80 Years, the Portland Police ...</p> <p>a day ago · 95 comments</p> <p>Reform advocates say the police union has outmaneuvered City Hall ...</p>	<p>After a Mysterio Plane Circled O</p> <p>a day ago · 31 comme</p> <p>"This is an invasive, surveillance tool, wh intrudes into the hor</p>
--	---

What do you think?

1 Response

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



6 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best



Join the discussion...



LOG IN WITH

WILLAMETTE WEEK

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message

Eugene • 18 days ago

EZ PZ if you don't want tear gas - simply don't riot, throw projectiles, loot or plunder. There problem solved.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Social Squint • 20 days ago

Thanks. Think about it. Tear gas or money for school.

2 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

Eugene → Social Squint • 18 days ago

Different pockets. Government doesn't think that way.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Social Squint → Eugene • 17 days ago

It's one big pocket, and the constitutions says government is representative and that's what this uprising is all about. I do understand the social construction of deviance and conformity and Art of War technics being used to oppress us. And I am a business and community developer and also do have experience with government employees not thinking about things like payroll budgets - and always repair that breakdown. It's not very hard. The key is to get involved instead of just sitting on the sidelines complaining about it and getting off on debates. Did you know this kind of behavior is actually a type of addiction? It activates the reward system in our brain. Stuff that we do to satisfy these urges create a loop - it's insatiable - it just strengthens the urge we try to quell and that's a slippery slop proposition. Satisfaction comes from higher ordered behaviors that align with the seven core world class leadership qualities: partnership, commitment, integrity, diversity, vulnerability, accountability, and acknowledgement - as well as the seven virtues: humility, diligence, charity, kindness, chasteness, temperance, patience - which are deliberate reflective functions that are engaged when we stop and think "what can I do about this complaint or problem I have?" see, our



brains are not as integrated as we think but thinking can integrate them WILLAMETTE WEEK

This comment was deleted.

This comment was marked as spam.

Dog Lipsky → LttonyGobbler • 20 days ago

"My Whole World Lies Waiting Behind Door Number 3."

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky • 19 days ago • edited

In January, after the commission has 5 progressive female members, the mayor will be Sarah Iannarone. She will hold the police portfolio. Then, things will start to change.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

[Subscribe](#) [Add Disqus to your site](#) [Add Disqus](#) [Add](#) [Do Not Sell My Data](#)

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ



WILLAMETTE WE

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

Federal Judge Warns City and Portland Police Bureau Against Gratuitous Use of Tear Gas

“Tear gas shall not be used to disperse crowds where there is no or little risk of injury.”

By Nigel Jaquiss | Published June 9 Updated June 9

U.S. District Judge Marco Hernandez tonight handed protesters a partial victory in their effort to force the Portland Police Bureau to stop using tear gas or similar substances for crowd control.

The black activist group Don't Shoot Portland went to U.S. District Court in Portland last week seeking to stop the bureau from using tear gas, CS gas or other aerosol crowd control agents.

Hernandez weighed numerous factors in his decision: protesters' First Amendment rights to free speech; the difficult jobs police face in trying to maintain public safety; the unprecedented complexity COVID-19 adds to large public protests; and "the difficulty in drawing an enforceable line that permits police officers to use appropriate means to respond to violence and destruction of property without crossing the line into chilling free speech and abusing those who wish to exercise it."



WILLAMETTE WEEK

As *The Oregonian* reported earlier, attorneys for the two parties offered oral arguments today. Attorneys for Don't Shoot hoped Hernandez would stop the police from propelling crowd control agents into the air, while attorneys for the city sought to preserve maximum flexibility.

In his ruling, Hernandez split the baby, granting in part the plaintiffs' plea for a temporary restraining order but also telling the city it could continue to use tear gas or similar substances—but only in narrowly defined circumstances.

"The Court therefore orders that PPB be restricted from using tear gas or its equivalent except as provided by its own rules generally," Hernandez wrote in his order. "In addition, tear gas use shall be limited to situations in which the lives or safety of the public or the police are at risk. This includes the lives and safety of those housed at the Justice Center."

That probably won't change anything on the streets.

Mayor Ted Wheeler has already ordered the Police Bureau to restrict the use of tear gas to situations where it is absolutely necessary, and it is the bureau, of course, not Hernandez or anybody else, that defines what is necessary.

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p style="font-weight: bold; margin: 0;">Right-Wing Brawler Tusitala “Tiny” ...</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; margin: 5px 0;">3 days ago • 39 comments</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; margin: 0;">"As part of his conditions from Multnomah County, he</p> | <p style="font-weight: bold; margin: 0;">Portland’s Pent-Energy Pours B...</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; margin: 5px 0;">2 days ago • 14 comments</p> <p style="font-size: 0.8em; margin: 0;">Three months is enough time to reverse habi</p> |
|---|---|



WILLAMETTE WEEK

What do you think?

2 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



7 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message

Dog Lipsky • 15 days ago

A ban on such munitions would require a legislative enactment by the city commission. That may occur in January, when the entire commission becomes female and its majority, people of color.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Wufpdx15 • 15 days ago • edited

Not condoning indiscriminate use of CS gas, although should we just let the angry protesters raid the Justice Center and set it on fire unopposed whenever the wind strikes right!?



As a reminder we live in Progressive Utopia Portland, we are not in Minneapolis, Louisville, or Mobile Alabama...

WILLAMETTE WE

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

Wufpdx15 → Guest • 15 days ago

Huh?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Portland Native • 15 days ago

Everyone believes what happened to George Floyd is an outrage, his death deserves justice and police tactics surely need revision. All of that is true and is happening, IS HAPPENING. Rioting, pillage and the destruction of property and our communities, let alone the killing of other innocents by crazed rioters & ambushers, is an outrage as well. Two wrongs don't make a right, never has never will.

This appears to be morphing into a battle between good and evil, socialist brown shirts fighting to end America's experiment in self rule liberty and limited government freedom. Of course evil does want to rid themselves of the police and put an end to law and order and using the ruse of racial justice appears to be the leftist zealots tactic to end equal justice in America entirely and make America another socialist hell hole. God save us from the evil leftist hoards.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → Portland Native • 15 days ago

Your rightist, hand-wringing, faux outrage has become boring. Please try a new tack.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Ruvelia → Portland Native • 15 days ago

So that's how you explain your racism.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Portland Native • 15 days ago

Okay, fine, but when police are being assailed with projectiles there most certainly is a risk of injury, a high risk of injury.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE WE

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ



WILLAMETTE WE

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

Five Infamous Incidents That Didn't Cost Portland Police Officers Their Jobs

In four of them, officers were fired but got their jobs back.

By **Tess Riski** | Published June 24 at 5:34 AM Updated June 24 at 11:04 PM

Five incidents indelibly shaped the relationship between the city's Black community and the Portland Police Bureau. In four of them, officers were fired but got their jobs back. In the fifth, no cops lost their jobs.

THE BURGER BARN (1981)

On March 12, Officers Craig Ward and James Gallaway threw four dead opossums in front of a Black-owned North Portland restaurant called the Burger Barn. The city erupted in protest, and Commissioner Charles Jordan, the first Black man to serve on the City Council and as police commissioner, fired the officers. Hundreds of officers and their families marched on City Hall. An arbitrator ordered the city to give the officers their jobs back, and Mayor Frank Ivancie stripped Jordan of the Police Bureau.

LLOYD "TONY" STEVENSON (1985)

On April 21, Lloyd "Tony" Stevenson was shopping at a Northeast Portland 7-Eleven when he helped a store clerk fend off a robber. Stevenson, an off-duty security guard and father of five, then got into a fight with a witness in the parking lot. A white Portland police officer, Gary Barbour, responded to the scene and placed

Stevenson, who was Black, in a chokehold. Stevenson collapsed and died 45 minutes later at the hospital. On the day of Stevenson's funeral, two white officers, Paul Wickersham and Richard Montee, handed out T-shirts to fellow cops. The shirts depicted a smoking handgun with the words "Don't Choke 'Em, Smoke 'Em." Mayor Bud Clark fired Wickersham and Montee, but an arbitrator overturned the firings and they got their jobs back.

KENDRA JAMES (2003)

On May 5, Portland police pulled over a vehicle in which Kendra James, a 21-year-old Black mother of two, was a passenger, because it failed to make a complete stop at a stop sign. After police arrested the driver on an outstanding warrant, James jumped into the driver's seat and attempted to drive away. As the car rolled forward at what eyewitnesses described as a walking pace, Officer Scott McCollister shot James in the hip. Police pulled James out of the car and handcuffed her. As she lay dying on the ground, the police set up crime scene tape and did not check her vital signs. McCollister was placed on unpaid leave, and an arbitrator later determined that McCollister did not violate police policy when he killed James. He was reinstated with back pay.

AARON CAMPBELL (2010)

On Jan. 29, Aaron Campbell was holed up with his girlfriend and children in an apartment at Northeast 128th Avenue and Sandy Boulevard. A caller told 911 that Campbell was armed and suicidal. Campbell let the others in the apartment go and told an officer via text message that he was coming out. He walked out with his hands behind his head but refused to raise them. An officer shot him with a beanbag round, and Campbell ran. Officer Ron Frashour shot him fatally in the back, later saying he thought Campbell, who was Black, was reaching for a gun. No gun was found. Chief Mike Reese and Mayor Sam Adams fired Frashour, but an arbitrator and, later, the Oregon Court of Appeals ordered him reinstated. The city of Portland paid Campbell's family a \$1.2 million settlement.

KEATON OTIS (2010)

On May 12, 25-year-old Keaton Otis was driving his mother's Toyota Corolla in Portland's Lloyd District. Police pulled him over because he failed to signal a turn and because the young Black man looked "like a gangster," The Oregonian reported. Four patrol cars surrounded Otis, and officers ordered him to put his hands on his head. Police testified that Otis, who suffered from mental illness, grabbed the steering wheel while screaming profanities. The officers said Otis reached for a Crown Royal bag that contained "something bulky" before shooting one of the officers, Chris Burley, twice. Burley and the three other officers—Cody Berne, James Defrain and Ryan Foote—fired 32 shots at Otis, hitting him 23 times. A Multnomah County grand jury found the officers' use of force was justified, and Independent Police Review said the shooting was "within policy."

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

**Help Keep Local Journalism
Alive and Kicking.**

JOIN NOW





WILLAMETTE WE

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

<p>As Cases Rise in Multnomah County, ...</p> <p>2 days ago · 102 comments</p> <p>"We've seen that increase in the last few weeks," says Kim Toevs, Multnomah ...</p>	<p>After a Mysterio Plane Circled O</p> <p>a day ago · 31 comm</p> <p>"This is an invasive, surveillance tool, wh intrudes into the ho</p>
--	---

What do you think?

1 Response

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



6 Comments Willamette Week Disqus' Privacy Policy Login

Recommend Tweet Share Sort by Best



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS ?

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox



your inbox.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Beaver Charlie • a day ago

How about back in the 50s when Portland cops were paid enforcers (hit men) for Big Jim Elkins' crime syndicate?

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Wufpdx15 • a day ago

"KEATON OTIS" Let me get this straight, Keaton after being stopped by the police, shot an officer TWICE!?!?!?!?

ONLY then did the cops return fire...

Yet the WW is going to quibble on the number of times the suspect was shot and a the non-PC comment made to justify the stop.

Truthfully Keaton really does seem like a 'Gangster' and we wonder why cops can have itchy trigger fingers. Can we really blame the PPD for shooting suspects such as Patrick Kimmons, a man that having already shot two people, charged at the police while holding his weapon.

Even if Patrick took the first stop, i'm sure somebody still would have cried about the incident.

1 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Martian Ambassador → Wufpdx15 • 20 hours ago

That incident is "controversial" only to the apologists for felons.

1 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Fogdart → Martian Ambassador • 16 hours ago

@wufpdx15 & Martian Ambassador: OK, leave out the questionable Keaton Otis case. What do you have to say about the others? Are you willing to say those murders were justifiable? I remember the details of Tony Stevenson, Kendra James, and Aaron Campbell cases, the t-shirts, the possum incident. If you don't know about them, look them up and let's hear what you have to say.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Martian Ambassador • 20 hours ago

23 hits with 32 shots is scandalously bad shooting at close range.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Container of Multitudes • 20 hours ago

Appeals courts are the common theme in outcomes that seem to undercut justice. I



wonder why that is? Seriously, I have no idea, can anyone explain why? Just the nature of the court since it deals in appeals?

WILLAMETTE WEEK

I just feel like I'm often seeing the phrase "appeals court" in relation to things that seem like miscarriages of justice

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

[Subscribe](#) [Add Disqus to your site](#) [Add Disqus](#) [Do Not Sell My Data](#)

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ

Dear readers,

Now more than ever, The Portland Mercury depends on your support to help fund our coverage. Please consider supporting local, independent, progressive media with a one-time or recurring donation. Our staff is working morning, noon, and night to make your contributions count.

Thank you and we are truly grateful for your support.

[DONATE NOW](#)

BLOGTOWN

NEWS

Good Morning, News: Police Are Afraid of Journalists, Oregon COVID-19 Spike, and Police Are Afraid of Shake Shack

by [Blair Stenvick](#) · Jun 16, 2020 at 8:45 am

Like 96

Share

Tweet 

*We need your help. The economic fallout of the coronavirus has threatened our ability to keep producing the Mercury. If you're able, please consider **donating to the Mercury**.*



Portland police during the June 6 protest. BLAIR STENVICK

Good Morning, Portland! And Happy Queer Week!

Here are the headlines.

- Last night was the **19th consecutive night of protests** against police brutality and racism in downtown Portland. Last night's protest was a shift from previous nights for two reasons: The group that normally meets at Revolution Hall and marches around the eastside joined protesters downtown, and the Justice Center was down one of its two fences. What didn't change was the officer's response to protesters. After throwing a few bottles and other items over the remaining fence at officers, a crowd of 500 demonstrators were hit with rubber bullets and pepper balls. One person was hit in the head, and needed urgent medical attention. The night ended after a fire was ignited (and extinguished) in front of Chipotle and armored officers bum-rushed journalists, youth, and other demonstrators out of public spaces. Another night of cops inflicting terror in downtown Portland.

Tuck Woodstock @tuckwoodstock · Jun 15, 2020

Replying to @tuckwoodstock



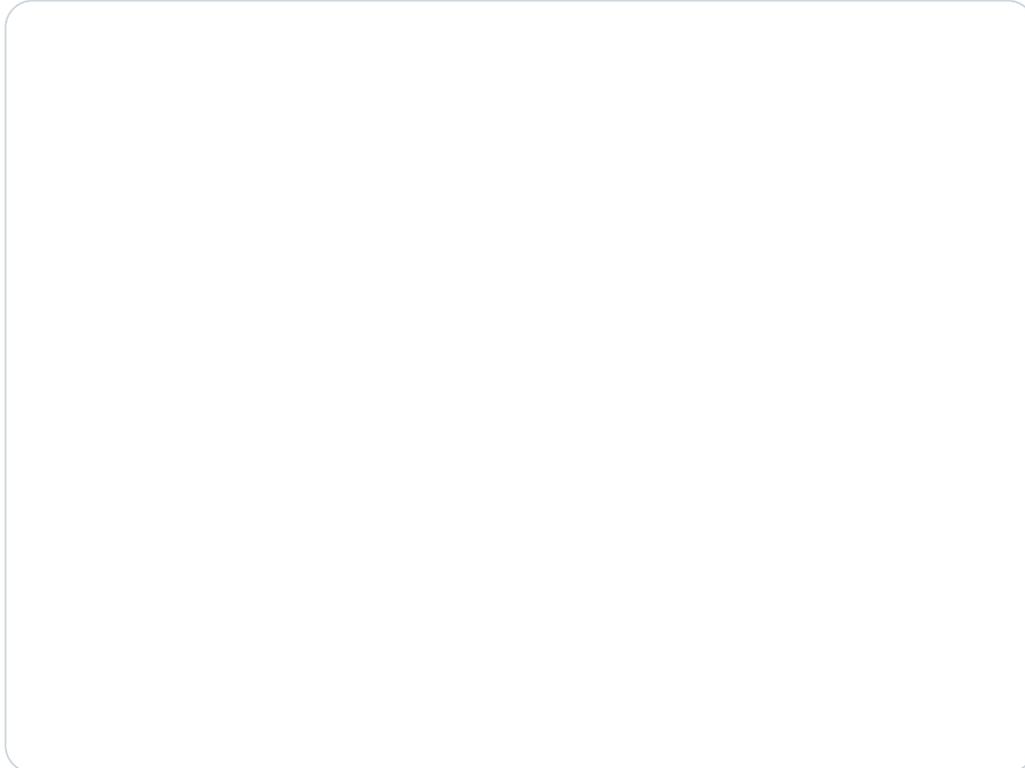
Police mostly retreating to riot vans, but not before shooting a protester in the head. They are on the ground sobbing now.



Tuck Woodstock

@tuckwoodstock

Medics attending to protester who was shot in the head by PPB while standing west of Broadway in an area that was NOT shut down by the dispersal order.



11:23 PM · Jun 15, 2020



647 likes 439 people are Tweeting about this



Sergio Olmos

@MrOlmos



Replying to @MrOlmos

Portland police officer "you're asked to disperse, wearing the press does not give you the right to be here"

Reporter @_jlevinson: "we're moving"

Police: "you've been given warnings, so if you don't move faster you're gonna go to jail"

"So you want us to run?"



- Oregon saw a big spike of new COVID-19 cases yesterday, with 99 cases alone coming from sparsely populated Union County. It turns out many of those cases are **linked to a church** that recently hosted a testing clinic.
- If you've participated in any of the Portland protests in the last two and a half weeks, there's a decent chance you've heard Lilith Sinclair's voice through a megaphone. For Queer Week, **I interviewed the activist about the current protests**, the power that comes from working for abolition, and how being nonbinary shapes their activism.
- Scientists at the University of Oxford have identified a steroid—Dexamethasone— that **reduced COVID-19 deaths by one third** for patients using ventilators. It's the first drug shown to actually reduce coronavirus deaths, and per the BBC, it's old and "cheap-as-chips."
- Donald Trump is expected to unveil some police reform plans soon—but don't hold your breath for them to include anything meaningful. According to the *Washington Post*, they'll **mostly be funds used for police officer training**, which is something that's already been happening for years without any marked improvements.
- United States retail sales **went up by nearly 18 percent last month**—though they really didn't have anywhere to go but up after the devastating economic impacts of COVID-19.

Police Reform Advocates Worry a Police Accountability Bill Doesn't Go Far Enough

by [Alex Zielinski](#)

Portland Institution Le Bistro Montage Is Closing Forever

by [Suzette Smith](#)



Portland
MERCURY

All contents © Index Newspapers LLC
115 SW Ash St. Suite 600, Portland, OR 97204

[Contact](#) | [Privacy Policy](#) | [Terms of Use](#) | [Takedown Policy](#)

- It appears that after journalists and protesters, police officers are most afraid of Shake Shack employees. The New York Police Department's union reported last night that three of its officers had been given poisoned milkshakes at the upscale fast food restaurant. Just hours later, NYPD reported that **it had found no evidence of foul-play.**



b-boy bouiebaisse 

@jbouie



if you drink a milkshake and have a stomach ache, your first thought shouldn't be "was i poisoned?" it should be "well this is what i get for drinking 12 to 16 ounces of milk, cream and sugar as a grown-ass person"

7:39 AM · Jun 16, 2020


 158K
  18.9K people are Tweeting about this

- Some good news: After yesterday's historic Supreme Court victory for LGBTQ+ employment rights, the Trump administration's attempt to reverse trans healthcare rights **appears to be dead in the water.**

Support *The Portland Mercury*

More than ever, we depend on your support to help fund our coverage. Support local, independent media with a one-time or recurring donation. Thank you!

- Time to get busy!



Portland Mercury

@portlandmercury



Queer Town Hall: A Discussion with Black Leaders, Drag Queen Storytime with Poison Waters, and tons of streaming content—here are some ways you can celebrate Pride while staying at home.

The Best Things to Do in Portland - PRIDE 2020 Edition

The OUTwright Festival Fuse Theatre's annual series of performances and workshops highlighting the power of art to help comment on and chang...

portlandmercury.com

3:47 PM · Jun 15, 2020



10



See Portland Mercury's other Tweets

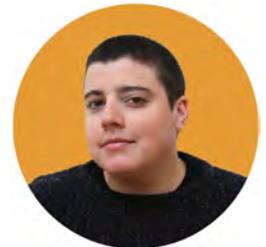
Subscribe to *The Portland Mercury's* newsletter

	Subscribe
--	---------------------------



Blair Stenvick

Blair Stenvick is a news reporter at the *Mercury*. They cover transportation, criminal justice, health policy, drugs, and a lot of other stuff.



You might also be interested in these:

Good Afternoon, News: Jeremy Christian to Spend Life in Prison, 200 Conservative Judges, and RIP Le Bistro Montage

by [Mercury Staff](#)



WILLAMETTE WEEK

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

Huge Crowds Surge Peacefully Into Downtown Portland, but Another Night Ends With Flash-Bangs and Gas

“The last time I checked, property doesn’t have nerves. Glass doesn’t have feelings. Property doesn’t bleed like black and brown people.”

By **Tess Riski** | Published June 1 Updated June 1

Portland witnessed another night of extraordinary sights Sunday.

Thousands of people marched across the Burnside Bridge into a vivid pink sunset and a line of police waiting for them. Long after a citywide curfew, that crowd stood for hours in a standoff with police in which neither side would blink. For a time, it looked as though the city would avoid the chaos that marked the first two nights of protesting the killing of George Floyd.

Yet the night ended in a fashion that has now become dispiritingly familiar: Police deployed stun grenades and gas, and angry protesters responded with vandalism in downtown.



That harsh ending was something that protesters had repeatedly tried to avoid. For the duration of the night, they repeatedly called on fellow demonstrators to act peacefully and not provoke the police.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

"It's not just about George Floyd. It's not just about Sandra Bland. It's about the fact that we know this country was built on slavery and on the backs of black and brown people," event organizer Lilith Sinclair said into a megaphone. "The last time I checked, property doesn't have nerves. Glass doesn't have feelings. Property doesn't bleed like black and brown people."

As demonstrators headed west across the Burnside Bridge around 9 pm—an hour past curfew—protesters who had been on the westside warned of rubber bullets and tear gas awaiting at the other end of the bridge. The group paused, then reiterated chants of "Stay together, stay tight!" and "Whose streets? Our streets!" as it proceeded toward downtown.

Once across the bridge, demonstrators continued to march until they reached the Multnomah County Justice Center, which two days earlier was broken into and set on fire by demonstrators. Police dressed in full riot gear stood guard at the boarded-up building as protesters gathered around the chain-link fence surrounding the Justice Center.

Over the loudspeaker shortly after 9 pm, the police announced they would not be enforcing curfew: "The city of Portland wants to protect your First Amendment rights," an officer said into the loudspeaker. "The behavior of this group will set the tone for this evening."

It wasn't clear why the Portland Police Bureau shifted its tactics despite the mayor's curfew. But the demonstrators, too, repeatedly called for peace. "Until they fuck with us, be peaceful," one of the event organizers said into a megaphone. "Let your voice be heard."

As the crowd size swelled around the Justice Center, demonstrators repeatedly chanted, "Arms up, don't shoot!" "Peaceful protest," and "I don't see no riot here, take off your riot gear," at police.

At one point, as hundreds of protesters knelt on the ground, a police officer walked down the front steps of the Justice Center up to the chain-link fence, where he had a conversation with an event organizer. Their words were inaudible, but some members of the crowd cheered at what appeared to be a productive dialogue between the two parties.

But as the night drew on, police employed increasingly aggressive tactics. In part, that decision appeared to result from vandalism of the nearby Mark O. Hatfield United States Courthouse. Whatever the reason, the police tactics shifted.



Sergio Olmos @MrOlmos · May 31, 2020

Replying to @MrOlmos

Broken glass, crowd yells no





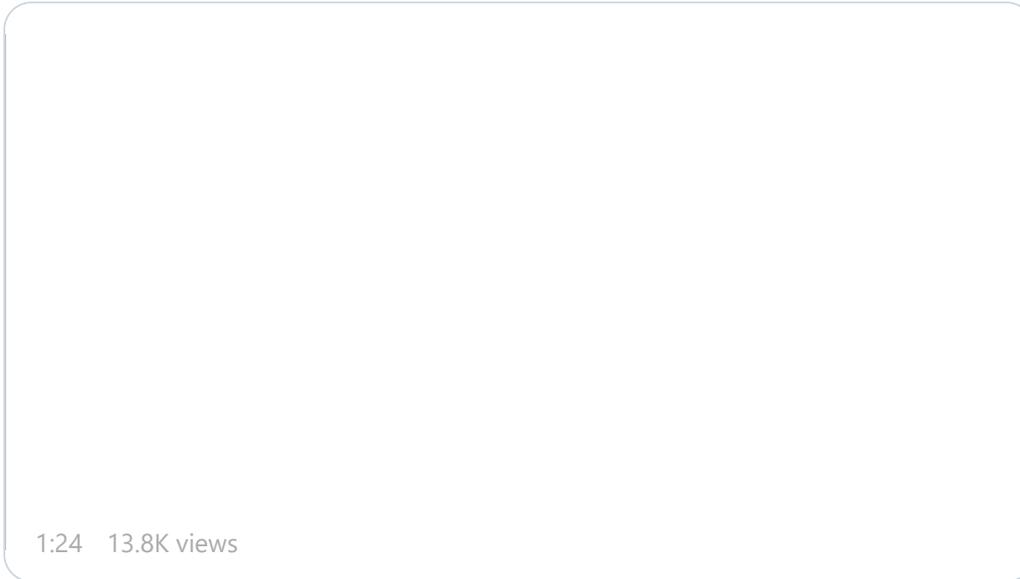
WILLAMETTE WE

0:16 5.1K views



Sergio Olmos
@MrOlmos

Conflict: tear gas and flash bangs



1:24 13.8K views

11:33 PM · May 31, 2020



123 79 people are Tweeting about this

Freelance journalist Sergio Olmos tweeted that, close to midnight, police demanded protesters move west, and then lobbed flash-bangs and tear gas at the crowd. The crowd largely dispersed, and people on the scene reported that police told them to go home as they threw more tear gas at the crowd.



Sergio Olmos @MrOlmos · May 31, 2020



Replying to @MrOlmos

On the move again, away from justice center



WILLAMETTE WEEK

0:07 2.2K views



Sergio Olmos

@MrOlmos

Tear gas and flash bangs, again

0:45 4.1K views

11:47 PM · May 31, 2020



35 18 people are Tweeting about this

As protesters fled, some people smashed in store windows across downtown, and others set bonfires in the streets. The federal courthouse was covered in graffiti, much of it expressing anti-police sentiment.

Portland Mayor Ted Wheeler has scheduled a press conference for Monday at 8 am to discuss the Sunday night demonstrations.



FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



WILLAMETTE WEEK

TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

a day ago • 31 comments

After a Mysterious Plane Circled

2 days ago • 102 comments

As Cases Rise in Multnomah County, ...

2 da

Pe

Up

Pe

What do you think?

4 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.





Recommend 1

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best

WILLAMETTE WE

Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message



Steve • 24 days ago

"The last time I checked, property doesn't have nerves. Glass doesn't have feelings. Property doesn't bleed like black and brown people."

Explain to me again, how property destruction stops black and brown people from bleeding.

27 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Clyde Benke → Steve • 23 days ago

Thug culture is toxic, that's all you need to understand about it.

5 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Clyde Benke • 23 days ago

Your words demonstrate that you understand nothing.

1 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›



Clyde Benke → bovsklo • 12 days ago • edited

Justice Dept, figures show roughly 50,000 violent assaults on Asians by Blacks and 500 assaults on Blacks by Asians in 2018. Very tellingly skewed figures. You are blind to truth.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE WEEK

bovsklo → Clyde Benke
• 12 days ago

Pull whatever figures you want out of your bum. Without a citation to the source it's meaningless. I still don't understand what your point is. There is no such thing as "thug culture" except in your febrile imagination.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



AnonymouselsAWoman →
bovsklo • 11 days ago

Why don't you look at the Uniform Crime Statistics. Mr. Benke obviously did.

The reality is that the very cynical notion that Black Lives Matter only when they are killed by police is gaining traction. I haven't seen any protests about the fact that Blacks not only commit a large, disproportionate number of murders, Blacks tend to kill other Blacks.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Ruvelia → AnonymouselsAWoman
• 3 days ago

Why don't you protest when whites kill other whites then? Are you so heartless to not see how wrong it is for police officers to be 'judge, jury and executioner'?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



stev59 → Clyde Benke
• 2 days ago

Every one knows that racial tensions exist between asians and blacks. IN SF the police warned asians not to make their homes conspicuously asians because of blacks break ins. blacks are always pushing asian in froNT on the subway in NYC

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE WEEK

EastOr → bovsklo • an hour ago

Your words demonstrate that you know absolutely nothing.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



saberlo → Steve • 24 days ago

the only people that were bleeding in portland were the usual ones--whites that were holding an american flag and the other one, a white that went to help the flag holder who was getting stomped by a group of ted wheeler's antifa democrats. There are plenty of vids showing this. But for some reason stating these facts gets the post removed.

Guess censorship is necessary in order to gaslight people into believing an alternate reality

4 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve • 24 days ago • edited

They tried taking a knee, but you didn't like that. They tried peaceful protesting, and that didn't work either. I'll bet you can hear them now, eh?

2 ^ | v 6 • Reply • Share ›



Steve → bovsklo • 23 days ago • edited

You really think a couple of weeks from now it'll change anything? If they wanted to take a knee, that's fine, but it kinda stopped there and change requires work.

Explain to me again, how property destruction stops black and brown people from bleeding.

5 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve • 23 days ago • edited

I don't care about the property destruction. I care that police stop killing black people. Maybe this will get their attention. Police need to stop their racist and extrajudicial killings. Quit trying to change the subject to property damage.

2 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE WEEK

Steve → bovsklo
• 23 days ago • edited

So what are you going to do to affect lasting change?

Burning down buildings doesn't really come across as a well-thought out strategy. You know that saying about an eye for an eye leads to a world full of blind people?

Look at CoP, it'll be run by a majority of minorities and the D party in Oregon keeps stepping further left.

Tell me the law you want to put in place to stop this or is it going to be tantrums in reaction to something you don't like happening over and over.

3 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve • 23 days ago

Well, we could start with the reforms put in place by President Obama and removed by the disgraced and impeached President Trump. Consent decrees and federal oversight. If tantrums is what it takes, then fine by me. I'm not burning down buildings, and I'm not supportive of that, but that's not the point. The point is to stop police killing black people.

2 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



Steve → bovsklo • 23 days ago

"The point is to stop police killing black people."

I see so the guy that got shot at 122nd & Powell last night by police doesn't matter?

2 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve • 23 days ago



WILLAMETTE WEEK

Try to stay on topic, difficult as it appears for you. The topic is police mistreatment and murder of black men, women, girls, and boys at a far greater rate than white folks. The protests are about the institutional racism that creates this problem, and in particular the asphyxiation murder of George Floyd by one officer while three others looked on and did nothing to stop it. The facts are indisputable, and it needs to end.

2 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Steve → bovsklo • 23 days ago

Again, we have institutionalized racism at public schools based on how African-American males do compared to everyone else.

Like with schools, I'd like to think we fix achievement for all students African-American males would benefit also.

All lives matter and all students matter.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve • 23 days ago

You really have a hard time staying on topic. The topic is extrajudicial killings of black folks by police officers. Sure education matters, and yes, all lives matter, but these protests are about black lives. This is the topic, not anything else. Police need to stop killing black people at a far higher rate than whites. Period.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Steve → bovsklo • 23 days ago

Stupid me - I thought the topic was institutionalized racism. I guess it only matters to you when it comes to



WILLAMETTE WEEK

I am not saying rogue police are NOT a problem, but right now we're not fixing anything anywhere with police or schools.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve • 23 days ago



1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



AnonymouseIsAWoman →

bovsklo • 11 days ago

False equivalency. The entire movement is a joke as it completely misses the real issue - the local mayors and councils who do not practice sufficient oversight of the police. Not to mention that no one in the "movement" ever bothers to mention qualified immunity.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → AnonymouseIsAWoman

• 11 days ago

Most in the movement are discussing abolishing qualified immunity. Next.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve

• 23 days ago • edited



WILLAMETTE WEEK

I'll repeat myself, since stupid you (your words) cannot seem to understand the issue, and keeps attempting to change the subject.

The topic is police mistreatment and murder of black men, women, girls, and boys at a far greater rate than white folks. The protests are about the institutional racism that creates this problem, and in particular the asphyxiation murder of George Floyd by one officer while three others looked on and did nothing to stop it. The facts are indisputable, and it needs to end.

I support the protesters, and you should too.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Steve → bovsklo • 23 days ago

Again, you want to go after 4 cops using due process, fine.

However, you keep throwing up "institutionalized" racism which points to the whole structure whether police or schools.

OK, it needs to stop.

Yet how this started, no matter how much you change the topic - How does burning buildings and stealing things get us there?

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve • 23 days ago • edited

It got your attention, didn't it? No justice. No peace.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Steve → bovsklo • 23 days ago • edited

Schools always have my attention, I'd like to change lives before they



WILLAMETTE WEEK

meet an ending like Mr Floyd.
Yet no one in the school system cares.

Think if we burn some schools it'll change anything?

I can tell you, as soon as the protesters/rioters vanish, so will the urgency.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve • 23 days ago

These protests aren't about the schools. These protests are about stopping racist cops from killing black people and I think the numbers of peaceful protesters are enough to generate some action. If there's a bit of collateral damage from vandalism and looting, so be it. Racist cops need to change their ways.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Steve → bovsklo • 23 days ago

I can tell you, as soon as the protesters/rioters vanish, so will the urgency.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → Steve • 23 days ago

Certainly the urgency will be lessened due to actions taken.

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



AnonymouseIsAWoman → bovsklo • 11 days ago • edited

It got a lot of people's attention. Some of them think that the threat implicit in "No justice. No peace." suggests removing their children from public schools for their safety. Another way of evading the "No peace" contingent is moving house as far as possible away from them.



WILLAMETTE WE

When White people and Asian people riot - except for ANTHA and their ancestors, the Weathermen - they don't do it with vandalism, they do it by removing interactions and support. Those with children in private schools are not inclined to support public schools; and those who do hiring are inclined to worry that "no peace" might erupt in the server room.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → AnonymouselsAWoman
• 11 days ago

Majority of Americans polled support the protesters. Nobody supports the looters and rioters. Sure, white people and asian people don't do vandalism. Tell me another fairy story.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



AnonymouselsAWoman →
bovsklo • 11 days ago

Has it dawned on you that sense Black people commit a disproportionate number of crimes, that Black people might have more encounters with the police, and that the people who are shot are usually armed and trying to kill someone or are threatening someone at the time?

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → AnonymouselsAWoman
• 11 days ago • edited

The protesting is primarily because un-armed and innocent black people are being killed by cops, in parking lots, in parks, in their homes, in their beds. This has to stop.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Avatar

This comment was deleted.



WILLAMETTE WEEK

bonnie abtzug → Guest
• 21 days ago

Hello Rumpelstiltskin

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



HowardD → bovsklo • 8 days ago

The problem with a great majority of Obama's actions, is that they were done by executive action. Which he did because he could not get his own party to pass these ideas into law. So, they are simple to undo. Just keep in mind that the Dems that vilify Trump (not hard to do) have been in power for decades, and have really done nothing concrete for minorities.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



bovsklo → HowardD
• 8 days ago • edited

That's some fanciful revisionist history there Howard. You may recall that Mitch McConnell said, and I quote, "The single most important thing we want to achieve is for President Obama to be a one-term president." He and his ilk then proceeded to block everything they could. Obama had no choice but to use EOs. You do not get to blame this on Democrats. That would be factually incorrect.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



HowardD → bovsklo
• 8 days ago • edited

Your interpretation of my thoughts do not really matter, because the facts are true. Executive actions can be undone by other executive actions. If they want to make law, that is the job of Congress. Also that was only one term, they had a full majority the other term.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE WEEK

bovsklo → HowardD
• 8 days ago • edited

No Howard, your interpretation of the facts is untrue and incomplete. Here are the actual facts:

Starting January 2009, at the beginning of the 111th Congress, in the month that Barack Obama was inaugurated president, the House of Representatives was made up of 257 Democrats and 178 Republicans. There is no question that Democrats had total control in the House from 2009-2011.

Even with numerous "blue-dog" (allegedly fiscally

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ



Dear readers,

Now more than ever, The Portland Mercury depends on your support to help fund our coverage. Please consider supporting local, independent, progressive media with a one-time or recurring donation. Our staff is working morning, noon, and night to make your contributions count.

Thank you and we are truly grateful for your support.

[DONATE NOW](#)



MENU

BLOGTOWN

NEWS • COPS

Hundreds Mourn George Floyd, Decry Police Violence at Peaceful Portland Rally

by [Alex Zielinski](#) · May 29, 2020 at 10:10 pm

Like 624

Share

Tweet





A scene from the crowd. ALEX ZIELINSKI

More than a thousand Portlanders gathered in Peninsula Park Friday evening to memorialize George Floyd, the Black Minneapolis man who died Monday after an officer kneeled on his neck, cutting off his airway.

"Where was the threat of danger?" Pastor Roy Tate asked the crowd, referring to Floyd's final moments. In a video taken of the encounter, Floyd is handcuffed, face down on the ground as Officer Derek Chauvin pressed his knee into his neck.

"There was none," he continued. "They just killed another Black man. So what do we want? Justice!"

Tate was joined by dozens of other Portlanders of color on the park pavilion stage to decry Floyd's death and call for an end to police brutality against Black Americans. The megaphone was passed between school teachers, community activists, teenagers, religious leaders, and parents over the course of three hours (organizers sanitized the megaphone between each speaker).



Members of the Black Riders Liberation Party speaking at the Friday vigil. ALEX ZIELINSKI

Billy Ballastressi, told the crowd that he grew up in North Portland, and that he's too familiar with being harassed by Portland police officers—including some that he went to elementary school with.

"I'm here because I'm tired of being an angry Black man," Ballastressi said. "I'm more than that."

Speakers reminded the crowd that Portland is not immune to officer violence against its Black residents, pointing to the deaths of **Kendra James, Keaton Otis, Aaron Campbell, Quanice Hayes, and Jason Washington.**



ALEX ZIELINSKI

"I've been going through racism my whole life," said one 15-year-old boy. "I feel like I shouldn't have to worry about somebody watching me when I walk down the street. I don't want to be the next Trayvon Martin. I want to live."

Another woman directed her statements to the demonstration's white attendees.

"I need for you to understand that Black people have been fighting this fight for a while," she said, wiping away tears. "We need you to support us. We need you to trust Black people. Hire Black people. Invite Black people into your homes. Love Black people."

Support *The Portland Mercury*

More than ever, we depend on your support to help fund our coverage. Support local, independent media with a one-time or recurring donation. Thank you!

An estimated 90 percent of all attendees wore face coverings and generally adhered to social distancing rules by spreading out across the spacious park. Unlike past Portland demonstrations, no police officers or clear counter-protesters were in attendance. The event offered a stark contrast to other protests taking place across the country in response to Floyd's death that have been met with armored officers and protester violence.

The Peninsula Park vigil wrapped at 9 pm, but the night's demonstration isn't over. Hundreds of protesters are now marching south down NE Martin Luther King Jr. Blvd towards Multnomah County Justice Center to join another group of protesters who've been camping outside the county building for several days. We'll update this post as the demonstrations continue.



ALEX ZIELINSKI

Subscribe to *The Portland Mercury's* newsletter

<input type="text"/>	Subscribe
----------------------	-----------

[Share on Facebook](#)[Share on Twitter](#)

Alex Zielinski

Alex Zielinski is the News Editor for the *Portland Mercury*. She's here to tell stories about economic inequities, cops, civil rights, and weird city politics that you should probably be paying attention to.

[FOLLOW](#)[EMAIL](#)[MORE ARTICLES](#)

You might also be interested in these:

Good Morning, News: Life Sentence for Jeremy Christian, UO Renaming Racist Building, and Supreme Court Rules Against Asylum Seekers

by [Blair Stenvick](#)

Good Afternoon, News: Jeremy Christian to Spend Life in Prison, 200 Conservative Judges, and RIP Le Bistro Montage

by [Mercury Staff](#)

Police Reform Advocates Worry a Police Accountability Bill Doesn't Go Far Enough

by [Alex Zielinski](#)



Portland
MERCURY

All contents © Index Newspapers LLC
115 SW Ash St. Suite 600, Portland, OR 97204



WILLAMETTE WE

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

I Was an Investigator of Portland Police Conduct. Here's Why It Doesn't Work.

The entire process is enveloped in secrecy.

By **Andrea Damewood** | Published June 17 Updated June 17

The phone lines and email inbox at Portland's Independent Police Review are jammed.

At an unprecedented volume, Portlanders are reaching out to the civilian oversight agency whose job it is to investigate allegations of police misconduct. Allegations of abuses witnessed over the past few weeks of officers driving their squad cars toward people, firing tear gas at protesters as they ran away, and spray-painting vehicles cops believe are associated with the protesters.

In a slow week, IPR might get a complaint or two a day; recently, those numbers have skyrocketed to hundreds of contacts daily.

When citizens seeking accountability come to IPR to find out the results of a complaint they made, they get a form letter that contains little information about the investigation, besides a "yes" or "no" whether their allegations were sustained.



Why don't citizens get more? Because, according to state law, no one outside of IPR or the Portland Police Bureau itself will see the full report. Nearly all police misconduct investigations are guaranteed never to see the light of day.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

I'm a former newspaper reporter (including at *WW*), and I covered cops and social justice for most of my career. When I had the chance in 2017 to work for the city of Portland at IPR as an investigator, I jumped at it to make change from the inside.

But by the time I left the agency last year (on good terms), I'd grown frustrated with the absence of transparency and true accountability.

The system is flawed for two reasons: The first is that the yardstick by which police actions are measured makes it extremely difficult to find fault. The second is that the entire process is enveloped in secrecy.

During my two years, I probably investigated dozens of allegations of police misconduct, and I saw things that horrified me. But as an IPR investigator, my task was to determine whether a cop, accused of a charge like racial bias or improper arrest, did anything to violate police policy in a way that could lead to discipline.

Investigators, if we want our cases to hold up in court or arbitration, have to show we're using the standard of rule or law. In the case of PPB, the standard is the bureau's "directives."

"Directives provide members with information to act decisively, consistently, and legally," PPB's rulebook says. "When unusual circumstances are encountered, directives help members identify the best course of action to follow."

But how these directives function often leaves wide latitude for officer behavior. For example, the bureau's use-of-force directive says an officer can't strike someone known to be medically fragile with a baton, but if the officer claims not to have seen the cane a man was holding before he pushed him down, he's going to be let off. Or take the bureau's truthfulness policy: It requires officers to have "knowingly or willfully" lied to be in violation of bureau directives—but let me say, it's tough to prove what exactly was going through a cop's mind if they won't tell you.

I was often left with no alternative but to exonerate officers whose behavior was reprehensible, just because they acted in a way that the bureau's training and policy supported. In other words, the conduct, even when reprehensible, often complied with PPB directives.

No matter what my personal beliefs are, I can't as an investigator just go rogue because I don't like a particular bureau directive.

But if you were the complainant, you'd never know just how much investigating I did, or why your complaint was not sustained. That expectation of a reasoned response—and an explanation of how the officer's behavior complied with directives—is the whole point of transparency. It almost never happens.

☰ That's because you're not allowed to see the report. Neither is the press or any member of the public. Even in cases where I could sustain allegations against an officer, the report and discipline were also kept secret.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Oregon Revised Statutes 181.854 keeps all of this information cloistered in Central Precinct and City Hall, with limited exceptions for high public interest cases. State Sen. Lew Frederick (D-Portland) attempted to get his Democratic colleagues to pass a bill to make investigations public last year; it died in committee.

If you're angry reading this: good. You should be allowed to read the conclusions investigators reach, and you, and your fellow citizens, should be allowed to use those conclusions to lobby for change. For years, our progressive leaders in the statehouse have chosen secrecy and protecting police unions over transparency and accountability. They now say they will try to atone for that failure in a special session starting June 24.

If Mayor Ted Wheeler and Commissioner Jo Ann Hardesty really want to reform how police oversight works, they need to start at the Legislature. Reforms could certainly be made at the level of IPR and its Citizen Review Committee—investigators, for example, aren't allowed to search the Police Bureau's database, which holds copies of police reports and evidence. Instead, they must rely on the records department to provide them at their leisure. But until the public can see exactly where directives are too lax, we'll never see the kind of change protesters are demanding.

There's so much wrong with how policing works in America. I understand the sentiment to abolish it entirely. Barring that, we've got a long way to go. Even with the transparency offered by body cameras—which Portland police do not wear—and the increasing availability of video evidence, cops are rarely held accountable for their actions because of ironclad union contracts and friendly arbitrators who routinely overturn firings and other discipline. That must change.

But without transparency, you don't really know how bad it is. And I can't tell you, because state law allows agencies to withhold this information.

We all know the power of videos showing police abuse of Black people in this country. But reports are powerful, too. If you could see what I've seen, you would be furious.

You should be allowed to see what I've seen.

Andrea Damewood now works for Multnomah County, but she speaks only for herself.

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

**Help Keep Local Journalism
Alive and Kicking.**

JOIN NOW





TRENDING

WILLAMETTE WEEK

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

For Nearly 80 Years, the Portland Police ...

a day ago · 95 comments

Reform advocates say the police union has outmaneuvered City Hall ...

As the Pandemic Regains Strength

a day ago · 56 comments

"The disease is not us."

What do you think?

6 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



27 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

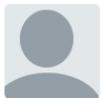
Login ▾

Recommend 1

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best ▾



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?



Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Subscribe

Hide this message



HowardD • 8 days ago

I'm all for opening records of all complaints of cops, teachers and politicians. All public employees. The rot in the cops needs to be cleaned out as mentioned in the article, the good cops can't even do anything about the asshats. Fix it Mayor, actually do something for once.

7 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Jim Butterfield • 7 days ago

so the tools used or rules used for the review are hampered by enough loop holes to get anyone out... Yup seen this before in companies I have worked for. We almost find a reason to explain the actions.

4 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Wufpdx15 • 7 days ago

If you want to see some mean hard-ass policing, including some good ole real racism, Portland White Wokies should come with me call to North Carolina. Maybe it will give them so respect and appreciation for the relative softness of Portland PD. This recognizing too, that of course Portland PD has some room for improvement too....

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



jimmyandjanie • 8 days ago

I don't understand how all pubic servants aren't held accountable and made to wear body cameras. If you collect a pay based on citizen taxes then you should be filmed in your duties.

Surgeons should also be filmed for malpractice concerns.

Johns Hopkins found that more than 250,000 people died in 2017 due to surgical errors. That number is highly debated, and thought to be closer to 440,000.

In that same year police killed under 1,000 people.

Also, in that same year there were 17,000 plus homicides in the US.

Interesting bit of statistics.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Erika → jimmyandjanie • 6 days ago

But how many lives did they ruin derail because they used their racial bias to put them in jail and take away their lives? Deaths are problem, but there is a much larger system of inequity that you are ignoring.



1 ^ | v • Reply • Snare ›

WILLAMETTE WEEK



OTG20 • 8 days ago • edited

As far as your gripe about having the burden to prove knowing or willful misconduct; you are basically describing the standard the ORS establishes for most crimes. So clearly your opinion is police should be treated guilty until proven innocent, which is not in line with how our criminal justice system has worked for going on 250 years now. The example you gave of an officer not knowing someone had a preexisting medical condition that could leave them susceptible to greater injury from a use of force is farcical. Courts at all levels in this country have conclusively found neither officers or citizens can be expected to know information that is not reasonably apparent at the time. This has become another basic principle of our justice system.

4 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



Avatar This comment was deleted.



OTG20 → Guest • 8 days ago

You are talking about pretrial procedure, I am talking about the actual process of determining guilt or innocence. Apples and oranges.

2 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›



OTG20 → Guest • 8 days ago • edited

Fun fact about bail reform. They did that in NY state, then liberals got all upset when those Buffalo PD cops didn't have to post bail. Because, well, you don't have to anymore. More proof the main power generator behind this movement is not justice, but hate and anger of people who have an axe to grind against cops.

For the record, I'm not entirely against some sort of bail reform, though it might come out that way.

1 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›



Stephanie → OTG20 • 7 days ago

On a daily basis police assume the guilt of everyone they come in contact with ... especially so if they happen to be black. Police always believe that people have done wrong until it can be shown that they haven't. If it's okay for the police to operate under such assumptions then why should it not be fair for those who investigate the police to do so as well? There have been many instances of police corruption. They just get away with it more often because society has never been allowed to police the police.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Wufpdx15 → Stephanie • 6 days ago

It's not their role to judge, it's their job to enforce the law!

Don't like the law vote in politicians that will change it or protest.



WILLAMETTE WEEK

You are blaming the wrong person...

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



ForTheHalibut • 7 days ago

I suspect the real frustration of internal affairs investigators is wasting valuable time on spurious complaints when there are actual crimes committed by police.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



cspdx11 • 8 days ago

Body cams definitely should be standard.

I would like to see them for teachers as well - I want to know what they are telling kids on a daily basis

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



HowardD → cspdx11 • 8 days ago

Body Cams were removed from the budget again this year.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



OTG20 → HowardD • 7 days ago

Millions of dollars have been spent on body cams coast to coast, and how much body cam footage has anyone seen showing police misconduct, where there wasn't also footage available from a third party source? The returns just are not there for the massive expenditure.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



SamClark → OTG20 • 7 days ago

Or it's proof that they work?

4 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



bifford • 3 days ago

Andrea,

Kate Brown has proposed changes. Do the changes in LC78 that Kate is proposing do any good? Do they go far enough or is it more of the same?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



BRITT BIEBS • 7 days ago

You, are a gentleman and a scholar.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



CaptainPain • 7 days ago

"If you could see what I've seen, you would be furious."

are you sure about that? this ominous message leaves us thinking that something terrible happened, but as we can see from the protests and events going on, even when a police officer is justified in a shooting or using force there is always going to be some people



...is justified in a shooting or using force there is always going to be some people who say it's terrible. Is that you? If it is, and there is no way you would recognize this about yourself, then there is no way to know if your statement is true. It could be that you don't particularly like ANZ force by officers or don't believe that the police should be able to protect themselves in many situations. Your statement is loaded, and there is nothing to back it up.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



Stephanie → CaptainPain • 7 days ago • edited

You mean protect themselves with a nine minute knee to the neck or shooting someone in the back as they're running away?! Are those acceptable police behaviors to you? Police do terrible and unacceptable things to citizens ALL THE TIME, but are safe in the fact that they have a union that will hide their misdeeds and a segment of the public that believes cops have unfettered rights to use lethal force ... if they so choose. They work for all citizens and should absolutely answer for their actions when they've crossed the line. Stop being an apologist for shitty cops.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



CaptainPain → Stephanie • 6 days ago

Why would you think that's what I mean? When did I indicate any of that? What I said was very straight forward. She said we "would be furious". Do you know what she meant? Is she talking about shootings? is she talking about people being pepper sprayed? Is she talking about officers saying derogatory things? I don't know, and you don't know either because all she said was "If you could see what I've seen, you would be furious." Which tells us nothing, because as I stated clearly, she could be the type of person that thinks a police officer pushing a criminal suspect is "excessive force". so save the diatribe. Nowhere in the article did she indicate what type of offense she was a talking about. To use your example, "shooting someone in the back while they are running away". There are plenty of people out there that think that no matter what, if a police officer shoots a suspect in the back it's "murder" this is idiotic for many reasons but i'll give you one. If a police officer is trying to arrest someone and that person shoots the officer or shoots at the officer and then turns to run, it is perfectly acceptable for an officer to shoot back at someone who shot at him. Based on your post it seems likely that you would disagree. That's my point. That is why there is no guarantee I would be "furious" at the same things she

[see more](#)

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Wufpdx15 → CaptainPain • 6 days ago

Think she's just mad about getting a speeding ticket after drinking 71 in a 55

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Wufpdx15 → Stephanie • 6 days ago

You realize those incidents happened in Minneapolis and Atlanta. Interestingly Atlanta has a black mayor, black police Chief and half of the cops are black!

Bet all those African-American police are really Black White Supremacists!!!!

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Stephanie → Wufpdx15 • 6 days ago

You realize that people are not concerned with the skin color of shitty cops?! The whole point is to hold corrupt cops responsible for their bad acts. We need to get rid of bad white cops AND bad black cops!! And if you think lethal incidents between cops and blacks only happen somewhere else then you don't know very much about Portland.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Wufpdx15 → Stephanie • 3 days ago

You mean in Portland like Patrick Kimmons? The guy that shot two people then charged at police while holding his firearm?

The man is surely the perfect Portland martyr for protesting against the police and any bloody accountability for using to name the Portland version of the "CHOP" block!

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Vorlee → Wufpdx15 • 4 days ago • edited

50% of African-Americans are biased against African-Americans. About 66% of non-African-Americans.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Wufpdx15 → Vorlee • 3 days ago

I'm not sure I'm following you? So African-Americans are biased against themselves?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Soapbox310 • 7 days ago

Want a change, they are taking job applications, If you can qualify. Probably should remove the big anti-police chip off your shoulder first.

^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE ^QWE

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

|

MOST READ

News

(htt

News (https://www.opb.org/news/topic/news/) | Local (https://www.opb.org/news/topic/local/)

Injured Portland Protesters File Lawsuits Against Police Brutality

pro'

law

poli

bru'

by **Conrad Wilson** (https://www.opb.org/contributor/conrad-wilson/) [Follow \(\)](#) OPB June 8, 2020 3:22 p.m. | Updated: June 9, 2020

7:31 a.m. | Portland, Ore.

In recent days, five protesters in Portland filed lawsuits against the city, arguing that at different times since late May, all five were violently attacked by police using “military-style weapons” while they were peacefully protesting.

The civil lawsuits filed in Multnomah County Circuit Court allege battery and seek damages up to \$950,000. In addition, each plaintiff is asking a judge for an injunction prohibiting the police from using weapons that launch projectiles.



“These lawsuits are not anti-police,” said attorney Michael Fuller, who is representing the protesters. “It’s against police brutality against unarmed protesters. That is the narrow scope of what we’re

A seventh night of protests ended with police using tear gas, flash bangs and rubber bullets to disperse the crowd. After protesters threw water, fruit, and bottles at police.

Jonathan Levinson/OPB

we're promoting looting or rioting and we're not anti-police. We just want — you know, people have a right to go out there and peacefully protest.”

Across Oregon and the country, protesters have taken to the streets demanding justice for George Floyd, a Black Minneapolis man killed by a white police officer last month after the officer pressed his knee on Floyd's neck for nearly nine minutes as Floyd shouted, “I can't breathe.”

At times in Portland, those protests have centered along a fence that surrounds the Multnomah County Justice Center in the city's downtown core.



0

A seventh night of protests ended with police using tear gas, flash bangs and rubber bullets to disperse the crowd after protesters threw water, fruit, and bottles at police and then knocked down the fence surrounding the building.

Jonathan Levinson/OPB

temporarily ban its use, but over the weekend backed off a full ban.

trying to accomplish. I don't want it to be seen as

The city is also being sued in federal court by protesters and the group Don't Shoot Portland to block police's use of tear gas, also known as CS gas.

Calling the use of tear gas “ugly,” Portland Mayor Ted Wheeler signaled last week he wanted to

“I strongly believe that gas should not be used to disperse crowds of non-violent protestors or for general crowd management purposes,” the mayor said in a statement Saturday. “It should only be used in response to violence that threatens life safety and there is no other viable alternative for dispersal.”

The judge in that case is expected to rule Tuesday.

On Monday, Portland Police Chief Jami Resch stepped down amid many nights of protests that have ended with police using force to disperse largely peaceful protesters.

When asked about the latest lawsuit, the city attorney’s office told OPB it can’t comment on pending litigation.

Each of the incidents involving injured protesters took place during different demonstrations, though many of them describe similar scenarios.

On May 31, photographer Mason Lake was documenting the protests when he said police fired less-lethal munitions, according to court documents.

“Police officers opened fire on Mr. Lake with military-style weapons including chemical weapons and explosive devices, and intentionally launched a projectile into Mr. Lake’s arm, resulting in an instant loss of feeling in his arm and swelling and broken skin, causing him pain, discomfort and distress,” court documents state.

More than a week later, Lake continues to have pain and a limited range of movement in his hand and arm.

“At no time during the protest did Mr. Lake ever act physically aggressive toward anyone,” the lawsuit states. “Mr. Lake believes he was specifically targeted by City of Portland police officers because he was a photographer documenting police brutality.”

On June 4, Brandon Farley was at a protest when he alleges Portland Police “shot him in the knee with a rubber bullet, sending him to the hospital and causing him pain, discomfort and distress.”

On June 6, Daniel Michaels was downtown picking up a friend from a peaceful protest when police officers “opened fire” and “intentionally launched projectiles into Mr. Michaels’s leg, rear, and hand, causing him pain, discomfort and distress,” another lawsuit states. “At no time during the protest did Mr. Michaels ever act physically aggressive toward anyone.”

Another protester on June 5, Julia Leggett, was demonstrating when she alleges police “intentionally launched a flashbang grenade” at her right leg as she was walking away from officers.

“The grenade exploded near Ms. Leggett’s right leg, shredding her pants, producing hematoma, and requiring immediate medical attention, causing her pain, discomfort and distress,” the lawsuit states. “Ms. Leggett continues to experience pain and the injury to her leg has now become infected. At no time during the protest did Ms. Leggett ever act physically aggressive toward anyone.”



0

Julia Leggett alleges she was injured by police while peacefully protesting in Portland. She has filed a lawsuit.

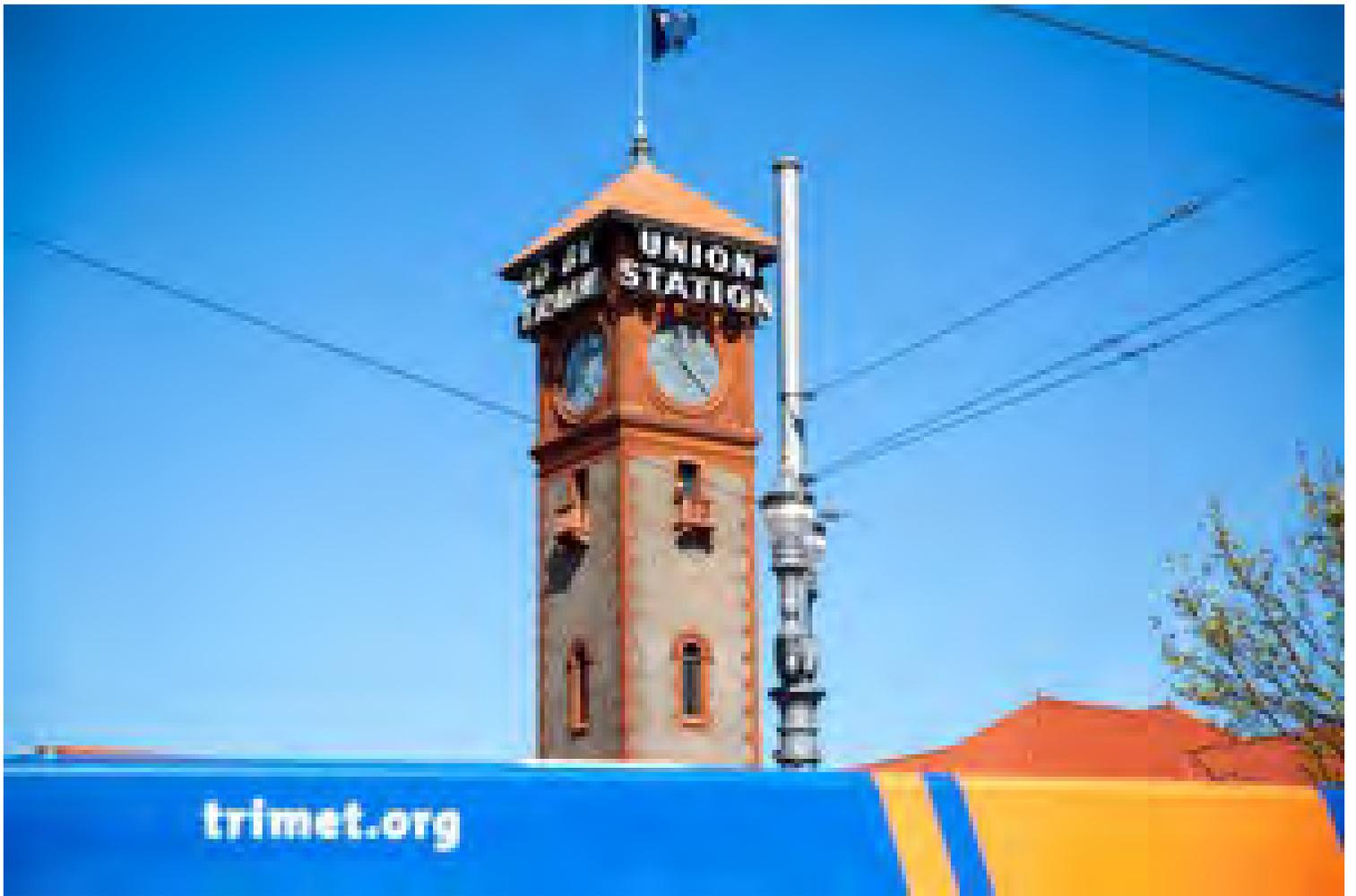
Michael Fuller, attorney

More News



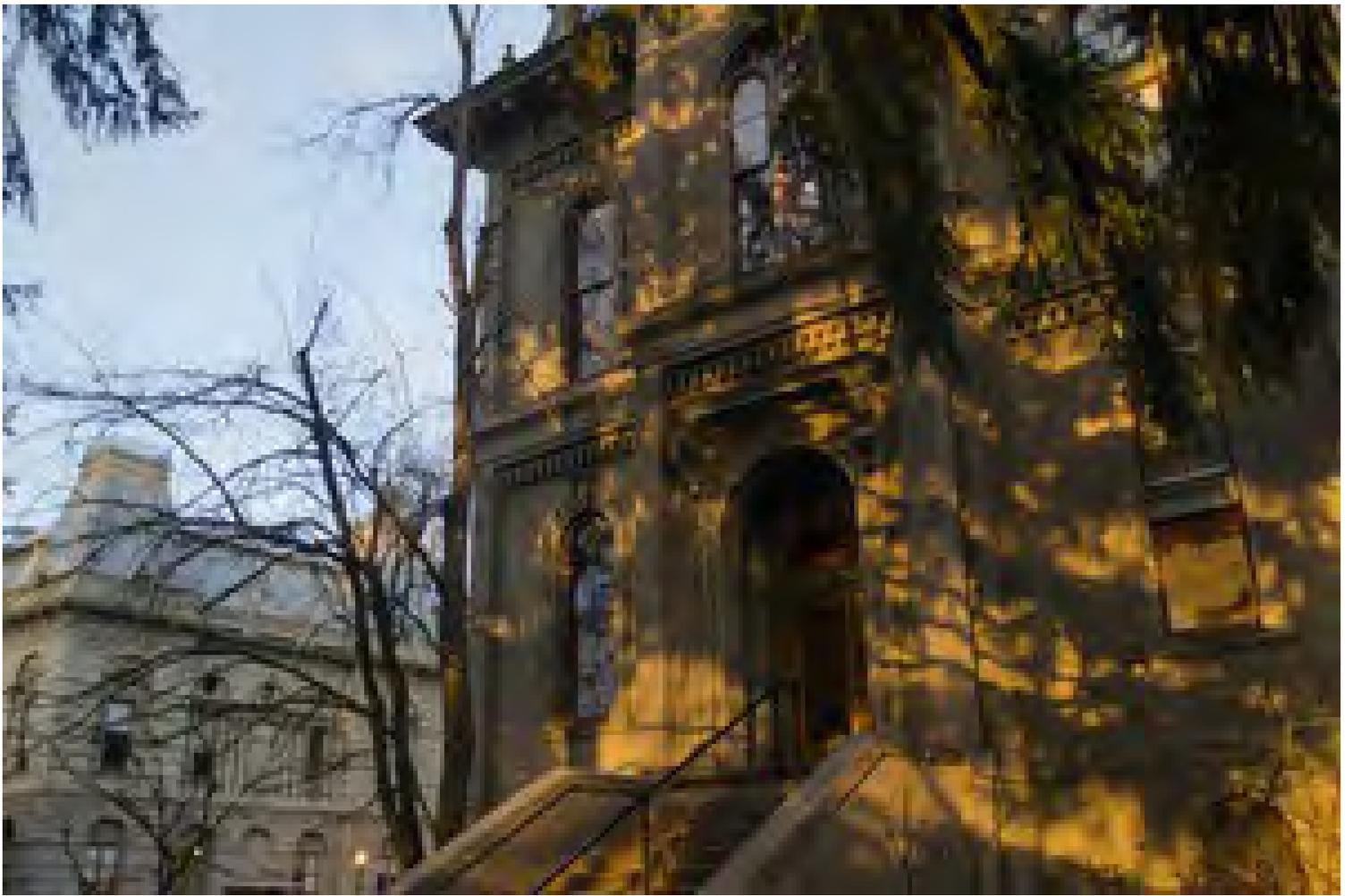
(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/live-updates-oregon-washington-coronavirus-covid-19-june-25/>)

Live Updates: Oregon Coronavirus Cases Continue To Climb (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/live-updates-oregon-washington-coronavirus-covid-19-june-25/>)



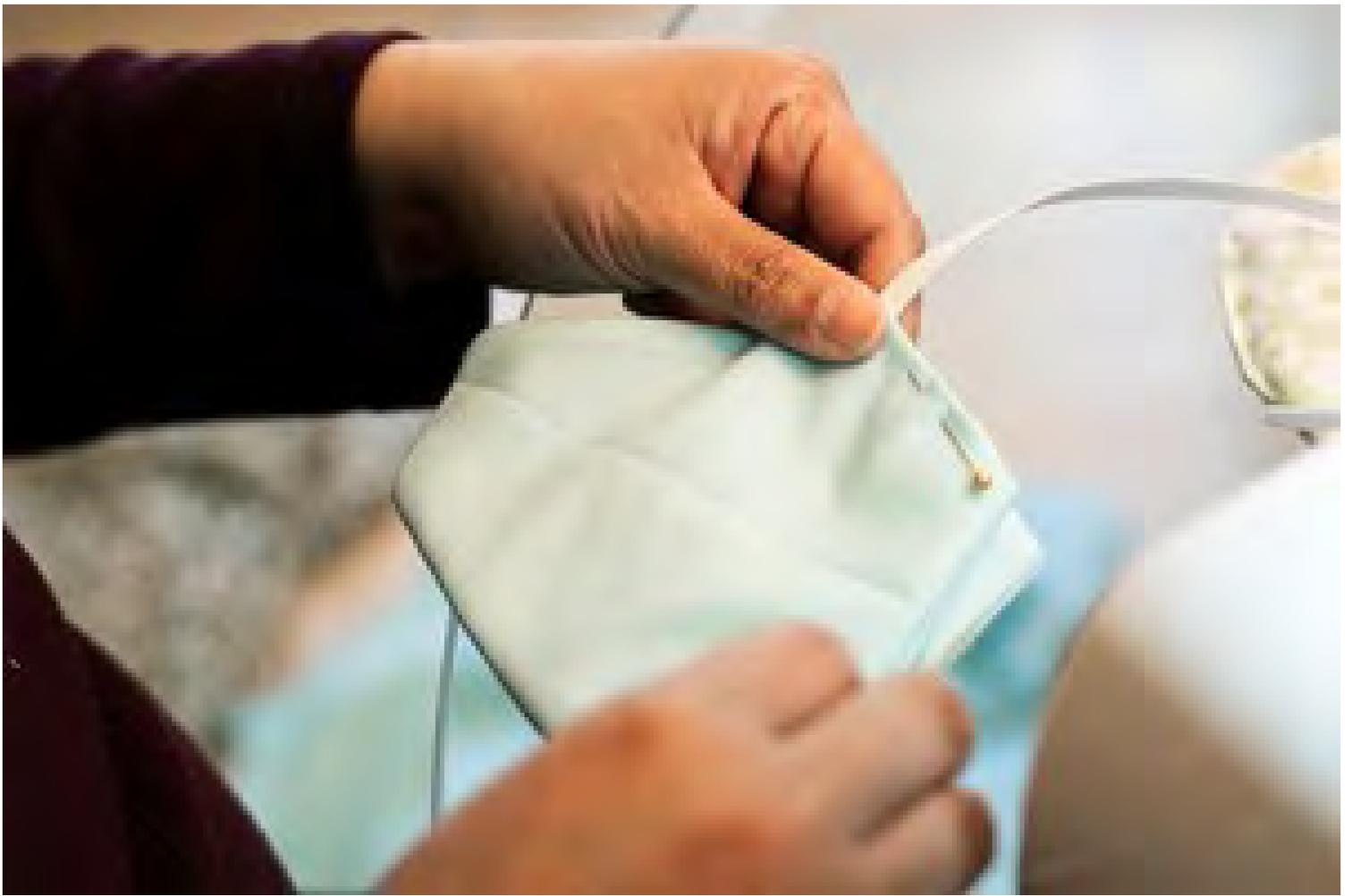
(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-broadway-corridor-community-benefits-agreement/>)

Coalition Says Community Benefits Agreement For Broadway Corridor In Jeopardy (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-broadway-corridor-community-benefits-agreement/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/university-oregon-deady-hall-to-be-renamed/>)

U Of Oregon Building Named For A Racist To Be Renamed (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/university-oregon-deady-hall-to-be-renamed/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-covid-19-mask-mandate-7-counties/>)

For 7 Oregon Counties, 7 Takes On Mandatory Masks (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-covid-19-mask-mandate-7-counties/>)

More OPB



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/legislature-special-session-interfaith-leaders/>)

Legislature Special Session | MAX Stabbing Sentencing | Interfaith Leaders

(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/legislature-special-session-interfaith-leaders/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/special-session-police-training-daca/>)

Special Session | Police Training | DACA (<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/special-session-police-training-daca/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/black-male-achievement-lgbtq-in-the-workplace-seattle-protest-zone/>)

Black Male Achievement | LGBTQ In The Workplace | Seattle Protest Zone

(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/black-male-achievement-lgbtq-in-the-workplace-seattle-protest-zone/>)

Related Content



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-police-chief-jami-resch-steps-down-protests/>)

Portland Police Chief Steps Down Amid Continuing Protests (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-police-chief-jami-resch-steps-down-protests/>)

OPB



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/police-reform-portland-chloe-eudaly-defund/>)

Eudaly Announces Support For Defunding Gun Violence Team, Transit Police (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/police-reform-portland-chloe-eudaly-defund/>)

OPB

About (<https://www.opb.org/about/>)

FAQs (<https://www.opb.org/about/faq/member/>)

Employment (<https://www.opb.org/about/careers/>)

Volunteering (<https://www.opb.org/about/volunteering/>)

Internships (<https://www.opb.org/about/internships/>)

Producing for OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/produce/>)

Accessibility (<https://www.opb.org/about/accessibility/>)

Hire OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/services/>)

Pressroom (<https://www.opb.org/pressroom/>)

OPB Public Files (<https://www.opb.org/about/#moreinfo>)

Contact (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/>)

Email OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/>)

Newsroom (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/newsroom/>)

Connect (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/>)

Facebook (https://www.facebook.com/oregonpublicbroadcasting?_fb_noscript=1)

Twitter (<https://twitter.com/opb>)

Reception Issues (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/reception/>)

Mobile (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/apps/>)

- Podcasts (<https://www.opb.org/ondemand/#podcasts>)
- Mobile Apps (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/apps/>)
- Newsletters (<https://www.opb.org/about/newsletter/>)
- RSS Feeds (<https://www.opb.org/about/rssfeeds/>)

Support (<https://www.opb.org/support/>)

- Contribute (<https://give.opb.org/opb/>)
- Sponsorship (<https://www.opb.org/support/partners/>)
- Philanthropy (<https://www.opb.org/support/membership/leadership/>)
- Planned Giving (<https://www.opb.org/support/plannedgiving/>)
- Vehicle Donations (<https://www.opb.org/support/vehicledonation/>)
- Volunteering (<https://www.opb.org/about/volunteering/>)

Legal (<https://www.opb.org/about/termsofuse/>)

Privacy Policy (<https://www.opb.org/about/privacypolicy/>)

- Terms of Use (<https://www.opb.org/about/termsofuse/>)
- FCC Public Files & Accessibility (<https://www.opb.org/about/fcc-public-files/>)
- Editorial Policy (<https://www.opb.org/about/editorialpolicy/>)
- Contest Rules (<https://www.opb.org/support/drawing/>)
- SMS T&C (<https://www.opb.org/about/sms-terms-conditions/>)

Search OPB



(<https://www.pbs.org/?station=KOPB>)



(https://www.npr.org/?station=KOPB_FM)



(<https://www.pri.org/>)



(<https://www.bbc.co.uk/worldservice>)



(<https://americanpublicmedia.publicradio.org/>)

© 2020, Oregon Public Broadcasting (<https://www.opb.org/>)

()

Race in America

Journalists 'Should Not Be Targeted' by Police During Protests

By Associated Press

June 22, 2020 04:20 PM



PORTLAND, OREGON - Portland's mayor and police chief say they will review police tactics after hearing accounts of officers threatening and roughing up journalists covering demonstrations against police brutality.

"Members of the media, not just in Portland but around the country, should not be targeted, hurt, or arrested while reporting on demonstrations," Mayor Ted Wheeler and Chief Chuck Lovell wrote in an open letter to the press.

They also called for all such incidents to be investigated "thoroughly," The Oregonian/OregonLive reported.

At least nine Portland journalists, including two from The Oregonian/OregonLive, say they've been beaten, shoved, pepper-sprayed or harassed during the protests that have continued for three weeks.

Similar scenes have played out in Oregon and across the country during the demonstrations protesting George Floyd's death in Minneapolis in police custody.

Police have arrested, tear-gassed, manhandled and shot rubber bullets directly at members of the media even when they have identified themselves as reporters. Many of the episodes have been captured on video.

An online petition asking the Portland Police Bureau to cease "assaulting and intimidating reporters" has garnered 3,300 signatures since Monday.

In their letter, Wheeler and Lovell said any investigations into police misconduct must be conducted through the city-run Independent Police Review office. Wheeler said last week he wants to overhaul the city's police oversight system because it doesn't have "any real teeth."

RELATED STORIES



Race in America

Portland Police Chief Resigns Amid George Floyd Protests

The shakeup came as police have been sharply criticized for using what has been called inappropriate force against some protesters as huge demonstrations continue in Portland

AP By Associated Press
Tue, 06/09/2020 - 02:51



USA

More Arrests in Portland as George Floyd Protests Continue

The demonstrations by thousands of people were peaceful for much of the day, but Sunday night hundreds of people gathered outside the Multnomah County Justice Center in downtown

AP By Associated Press
Mon, 06/01/2020 - 14:50



Press Freedom

Covering US Protests, Journalists Find Unexpected Threats

VOA journalists who have covered war, uprisings overseas are shocked by hostility and attacks in the US



By **Jessica Jerreat**
Fri, 06/05/2020 - 23:22



Press Freedom

VOA Journalist Says Police Fired Toward Press, Protesters in DC

Jason Patinkin was struck when police fired a projectile during George Floyd protests near the White House



By **Jessica Jerreat**
Wed, 06/03/2020 - 20:20



By **Associated Press**

A National Examination of the Effect of Education, Training and Pre-Employment Screening on Law Enforcement Use of Force



Ben Stickle¹

Justice Policy Journal • Volume 13, Number 1 (Spring)

© Center on Juvenile and Criminal Justice 2016 • www.cjcj.org/jpj

Abstract

For decade's law enforcement agencies have attempted to reduce use of force incidents by increasing pre-employment standards, requiring higher education, and providing extensive training. The belief is that a better educated officer, who has passed extensive pre-employment standards with enhanced training, will perform better and—among other goals—be less likely to use force inappropriately. The present study continues research in this area by utilizing national LEMAS data with structural equation modeling to examine 21 variables related to pre-employment screening techniques, hours of training, and higher educational requirements compared to agency use of force complaints. Findings indicate that increased employment screening tests, higher education requirements, and augmented training hours lowers departmental use of force complaints.

Introduction

Use of force issues are an important area of study in the field of law enforcement as no other action by law enforcement will likely cause as great scrutiny (legally, personally and

¹ Middle Tennessee State University
Corresponding Author: Ben Stickle: ben.stickle@mtsu.edu

otherwise) upon a department and individual officer. In fact, case law (*City of Canton v. Harris*, 1989) states departments are legally responsible for hiring and training officers who will act properly within the scope of the law (Ross, 2000; Alpert, 1989). Thus, agencies continually work to ensure they are taking every precaution possible to hire and train officers who will perform their duties well.

To that end the law enforcement community has been utilizing various methods of selecting and training officers for decades. These methods include higher education standards, basic training, field training, in-service training; as well as a myriad of pre-employment screening techniques such as criminal background checks, financial analysis, community relation skills, psychological exams, physical agility requirements, and more. Many of the methods used to hire and train officers have statistical support, others do not, and still others have mixed results (see Aamodt, 2004).

Further, what studies have been conducted on the use of force, education, training, and employment screening tend to be locally specific or plagued with methodological weakness (Rydberg & Terrill, 2010). Moreover, many of these studies provide mixed results, contradict each other, and may not indicate a casual order of the findings. Therefore, the ability to identify, hire and train officers who are capable guardians of society and use force appropriately remains a difficult task. Finally, there is no national database collecting use of force incidents, or even agency agreement on what constitutes force.

Despite these issues it is still necessary to understand force used by law enforcement, and what agencies can do to reduce its likelihood. With a better understanding of how law enforcement agencies hire, train, and educate officers the incidences of use of force by law enforcement may be reduced. The purpose of this present study is to examine the relationship between law enforcement agencies employment screening techniques, education requirements, and training standards with use of force complaints by the public. The present study will help researchers and policy makers to better understand what changes police agencies can make in hiring, training, and education standards which may reduce use of force.

Literature Review

Higher Education

Policing in the United States has changed dramatically since its inception. Around the 1920's August Vollmer began a push for what he referred to as professional policing. Among other changes, Vollmer began to recruit and hire college-educated officers within his department and founded the Criminal Justice program at the University of California at Berkley (Walker, 1977). However, Vollmer's push for educated officers would not become commonplace until the late 1960's and into the early 1970's. The impetus at that point came from, among other sources, the Wickersham Commission suggesting officers should

have a college education (National Commission on Law Observance and Enforcement, 1931) and the President's Commission on Law Enforcement (1968) reporting that it should be the aim of all police departments to have officers with college degrees.

As more college-educated officers began to fill the ranks among patrol officers (Carter & Sapp, 1990) researchers began to examine the relationship between education and police performance to determine what, if any, relationship exists. Many of these studies—generally—support the concept that education enhances an officer's performance. Findings include that college educated officers have less authoritarian beliefs (Dalley, 1975), exhibit enhanced communication skills (Worden, 1990; Carter, Sapp & Stephens 1989), have overall heightened job performance (Brandl, Stroshine & Frank, 2001), and tend to receive fewer complaints (Kappeler, Sapp & Carter, 1999, Cascio, 1977).

Especially relevant to the present study are findings that demonstrate the effects of education on use of force incidents. Several studies indicate that college educated officers have a significantly reduced likelihood of using force (Rydberg & Terrill, 2010; Paoline & Terrill, 2007). For example, McElvain and Kposowa (2008) examined 186 officer-involved shootings and discovered officers with college experience were less likely to fire a weapon at an offender by 41%. Similarly, Terrill and Mastrofski (2002) found higher instances of use of force in 3,116 police-suspect encounters when the officer had less education and experience. The results of these studies indicate that there may be a marked difference between college-educated officers and those with only a high school diploma.

However, other researchers have found little correlation and call into question the impact of higher education in law enforcement. For example, Eskridge (1989) found that officers with college education have higher rates of on-the-job boredom and harbor hostility toward to supervisors who lack education. Eskridge recommended higher education be used only as one of several screening measures. Further, Truxillo, Bennett and Collins (1998) found inconsistent relationships between high educational achievements and disciplinary action and concluded higher education benefits should not be assumed to predict performance in all areas. Specifically relating to use of force, Sherman and Blumberg (1981) were unable to identify significant differences between college education and use of force. Other researchers have continued to highlight issues with previous studies on education in law enforcement citing concerns over small sample sizes or methodological issues. Consequently, the debate and examination of the effects of higher education on law enforcement is alive and well nearly a century after the concept was first introduced.

Employment Screening

Education is not the only method of evaluating police officers. For many years departments have been employing a wide variety of pre-employment screening techniques in an attempt to identify officers who will not meet performance standards. In fact, the use of these techniques has increased in recent years (Cochrane, Tett & Vandercreek, 2003) and often includes; background investigations, credit history examinations, personality tests, intelligence tests, polygraph examinations, and medical exams. Unfortunately, many of these screenings have not been empirically studied.

One of the most popular methods, which also have received the most empirical examination, is conducting a personality or psychological test such as: the California Psychological Inventory, Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory, or Inwald Personality Inventory. Each of these tests is used to identify personality traits that may lead to poor job performance such as aggressiveness, dishonesty, impulsivity and other negative behaviors. The effectiveness of psychological tests have been extensively studied and findings generally indicate they can be a valid tool for assessing future police performance (Tarescavage, Fischler, Cappo, Hill, Corey, & Ben-Porath, 2015; Lowmaster, 2010; Varela, Boccaccini, Scogin, Stump & Caputo, 2004; Arrigo & Claussen, 2003). For example, Koepfler, Brewster, Stoloff and Saville (2012) found that specific personality traits such as aggression and behavior control could predict police aggressive behavior.

While psychological screenings are an often used tool a myriad of other screening techniques (e.g.: background investigations, credit history examinations) remain in use at many agencies. While almost no empirical research has been conducted on these tests they are important since as a single psychological screening may not identify all the traits which are important for a successful police officer. For instance, Daniel (2001) contends in his research that an increase in multiple screening methods is appropriate when identifying better candidates. Further, as police departments evolve the types of methods of employment screening should do the same (Pynes, 2001; Ostrov, 1986). Unfortunately, there is limited research to identify which pre-employment screening techniques are effective.

Training

Training is an important and vital aspect of policing and the required hours of police training have been increasing steadily. There are three general forms of police training in the United States; basic training, field training, and in-service training (Morrison, 2006). Basic training is widely required for newly hired officers and consists of training in the basic skills necessary to perform law enforcement tasks. Training usually includes firearms skills, self-defense, use of non-lethal weapons and criminal law. While topics, format and hours

required vary from state to state the average number of classroom hours required for basic training in 2007 was 761 (Reaves, 2012). In many circumstances after completing basic training officers are then required to successfully complete field training. Field training consists of assigning new officers to senior officers for additional on the job training. This training allows a new officer to gain important insight and experience in the application of knowledge learned in basic training. According to a 2007 report the average number of hours of field training was 426 (LEMAS, 2007). Finally, a few states require continued in-service training for officers to maintain certification. Of those agencies that require annual in-service training the average number of hours of required is 38 (LEMAS, 2007). It is important to note that despite the importance placed on training the rate, type, and format varies drastically across the United States (Langworthy, Hughes & Sanders, 1995).

Examinations of use of force incidents and the amount and type of training in police work have received limited empirical examination. Moreover, the research which has been completed has mixed results of the effect that police training has on use of force incidents. For example, Lee and Vaughn (2010) found more highly trained officers are able to control and resolve conflict with less force than their lesser trained peers. However, Lee, Jang, Yun, Lim and Tushaus (2010) found in-service training was a significant factor when examining levels of police force but basic training had a smaller affect. Unfortunately, the understudied relationships between basic training, in-service, and use of force have not been adequately studied to draw firm conclusions on its effects.

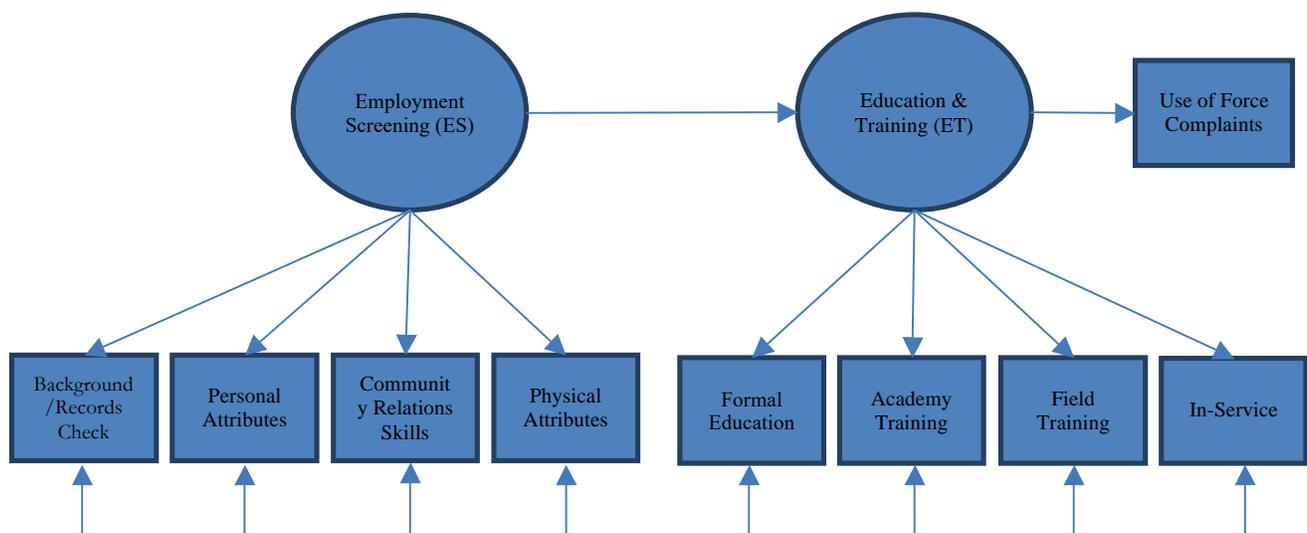


Figure 1. Structural Equation Model

The Present Study

As is evident by the literature on the subject of police performance and other variables in relation to hiring practices, training, and education there is a lack of empirical research in many areas and a lack of consensus in others. A great deal more research is needed to fully understand the complex relationship between employment screening, education, training, and use of force. The present study attempts to bridge the gaps in existing literature by examining national data to determine if rigorous pre-employment screening standards combined with increased formal educational requirements and an increase in the extent of training after employment correlate with a reduction of departmental use of force complaints (see Figure 1). To achieve this confirmatory factor analysis and structural equation modeling is utilized.

Method

Procedure and Sample

The data for the present study come from a 2007 survey conducted as part of the Law Enforcement Management and Administrative Statistics (LEMAS) program. Data includes responses from 3,095 state and local law enforcement agencies across the United States with a complete sample of $n=2,670$. The survey covers a wide variety of administrative, management practices, and other topics providing a rich source of national statistical data on police operations.

Measures

For this study, two latent endogenous variables (employment screening, and education & training) were examined to determine the effect they have on use of force complaints. All variables were identified based on data available within the LAMAS survey; such as the number of formal citizen complaints regarding use of force for each agency, hours spent in training, and hiring practices.

The first latent variable, employment screening (ES), is composed of 18 dichotomous variables identifying individual techniques agencies use to screen potential applicants prior to employment. The dichotomous variables are grouped into one of four observable variables as follows:

1. *Background/Records Check* (background investigation, credit history check, criminal history check, driving record check)

2. *Personal Attributes* (in-person interview, personality inventory, polygraph exam, psychological evaluation, voice stress analyzer, written aptitude test)
3. *Community Relations Skills* (analytical/problem solving ability assessment, assessment of understanding of diverse cultural populations, mediation/conflict management skills, second language test, volunteer/community service history check)
4. *Physical Attributes* (drug test, medical exam, physical agility/fitness test)

Each observable variable is the result of a re-coded dichotomous variable summed together to produce ordinal data. These results are then re-coded into ratio data for a score of 0-6, with 0 indicating the agency does not employ any of these methods to a 6 (in the case of personal attributes), which indicates an agency employees all of the possible methods. This process ensures internal consistency while examining the data.

The second latent variable, education and training (ET), were developed slightly different. Only one variable in this section of the data is dichotomous: formal education. This variable was re-coded and summed together to indicate the educational level required by each agency. Whereby, each department received a ratio score of 0 to 4, with 0 indicating no educational requirements, 1 indicates a high school diploma, 2 indicates some college but no degree required, 3 indicates a required two-year or associates degree, and 4 indicating a bachelor's degree is required for employment. The remaining data (academy training, field training, and in-service training) is expressed by the original survey in hours. Thus, that data will remain intact as presented in the LEMAS study.

The final measure in the present study is use of force. The data were collected in the LAMS survey by counting the current dispositions for all formal citizen complaints received regarding use of force. Respondent agencies were asked for information on sustained, pending, and other status use of force complaints. The present study took the sum of all this data for a total use of force complaints received for each agency.

Analysis Plan

The purpose of the present study is to examine the effect pre-employment screening techniques (ES) have in relation to college educational requirements and on the job training (ET) with the number of use of force complaints an agency receives. The analysis plan for this study takes place in a series of steps. The first step is a presentation of the descriptive statistics for the measures. This includes the mean, standard deviation, skewness, and kurtosis to determine the normality of these data. The second step is a presentation of the bivariate correlations to determine the degree of variance the measures share. The third

step is a presentation of the Confirmatory Factor Analysis (CFA) via Structural Equation Modeling (SEM). CFA allows for a hypothesized structure among the measures to be tested. The final step is a presentation of the results from simulations models in order to ensure proper levels of statistical power without biased estimates.

Results

Step 1

The first step is a presentation of the descriptive statistics. Table 1 indicates normality for the first five variables (background check, personal attributes, community relations skills, and physical attributes). These measures do not appear to be overly skewed or kurtotic, indicating they have a relatively normal distribution. The remaining measures (academy training, field training, in-service training, and use of force) initially appear abnormally skewed and kurtotic. However, it should be noted that these measures are comparing actual hours spent in training at the agency surveyed as well as the actual number of citizen complaints. Thus, the high level of Kurtosis and Skewness indicates the extreme deviations within the data; which is expected and normal due the great variations in departmental size (Reaves, 2010) and the extreme variations in level of training required across the country (Langworthy, Hughes, & Sanders, 1995; Randy, 1987).

Table 1. Descriptive Statistics.

Measures	M	SD	Skewness	Kurtosis
Background/Records Check	3.69	0.49	-1.60	3.83
Personal Attributes	3.47	1.28	-0.40	-0.68
Community Relations Skills	0.95	1.27	1.19	0.33
Physical Attributes	2.54	0.70	-1.65	2.58
Education (formal)	1.29	0.70	2.00	3.25
Academy Training	665.18	263.37	1.56	17.09
Field Training	426.85	359.09	4.717	63.75
In-Service Training	38.11	53.28	10.82	151.26
Use of Force Complaints	11.57	154.10	46.17	2279.74

Step 2

Table 2 presents the bivariate correlations for these measures. Initially issues arise that must be addressed. It is apparent that In-Service Training has extremely weak or no association with all but one measure (academy training). This may be due, in part, to the ambiguity or confusion this question may initially present when the respondent attempt to parse the differences between in-service training and field training. Therefore, in-service

training will not be considered in the following steps so that a clearer understanding of the variation and relationship with other measures emerges. Further, the use of force measure has several variables with weak significance at this step. However, the low correlation will be corrected in steps 3 and 4 when the observed measure (use of force) is compared against combined measured variables to produce and test the latent measures, employment screening and education/training.

Table 2. Bivariate Correlations.

Measures	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Background/Records Check	1.00								
2. Personal Attributes	0.42*	1.00							
3. Community Relations Skills	0.15*	0.28*	1.00						
4. Physical Attributes	0.34*	0.46*	0.17*	1.00					
5. Education (formal)	0.13*	0.10*	0.14*	0.10*	1.00				
6. Academy Training	0.19*	0.23*	0.09*	0.17*	-0.05*	1.00			
7. Field Training	0.23*	0.33*	0.14*	0.22*	0.10*	0.18*	1.00		
8. In-Service Training	0.02	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.00	-0.00	0.06*	1.00	
9. Use of Force Complaints	0.03	0.05*	0.05*	0.03	0.02	0.06*	0.02	-0.00	1.00

*=p .05

Step 3

Table 3 presents the confirmatory factor analysis via structural equation modeling. The first part of this analysis is the model fit. The chi-square is statistically significant, which is appropriate given large sample size (Kline, 2004), and therefore, other fit statistics should be consulted. The CFI is 0.96, RMSEA is 0.04, and SRMR is 0.02. These fit statistics indicate the model fits the data well. The factor loadings are adequate for several measures (background/records check, personal attributes, physical attributes and field training) however, several other measures (community relations skills, education and academy training); have factor loadings under the recommended .05 level. Community relation skills have a low factor loading of 0.34 and may be a reflection of a set of infrequent employment screening tests, as very few of the agencies tested these skills. Academy training also has a low factor loading of 0.34. This is consistent with previous research findings by Alpert, Dunham and Stroschine (2006) that indicated academy training tends to be skill and knowledge oriented while field training leads to the application of skills and knowledge. In other words, it is the application of skills and knowledge which is the area use of force

occurs. Finally, college education also has a low factor loading of 0.17. This is not surprising given the varying research which has been conducted identifying both strong and weak correlations between college-educated officers and job performance (see Aamodt, 2004). Despite the low factor loading, this measure is kept due to the theoretical sense that it makes. Over all the strong model fit and moderate factor loading indicates that the measures fit the data.

Table 3. Confirmatory Factor Analysis

Measures	Factor Loading
Employment Screening:	
1. Background/Records Check	0.55*
2. Personal Attributes	0.78*
3. Community Relations Skills	0.34*
4. Physical Attributes	0.59*
Education & Training:	
5. Education (formal)	0.17*
6. Academy Training	0.34*
7. Field Training	0.49*
Chi-square = 115.21	
CFI = 0.96	
RMSEA = 0.04	
SRMR = 0.02	
<i>Note.</i> CFI = comparative fit index; RMSEA = root mean error of approximation; SRMR = standardized root mean of the residual.	

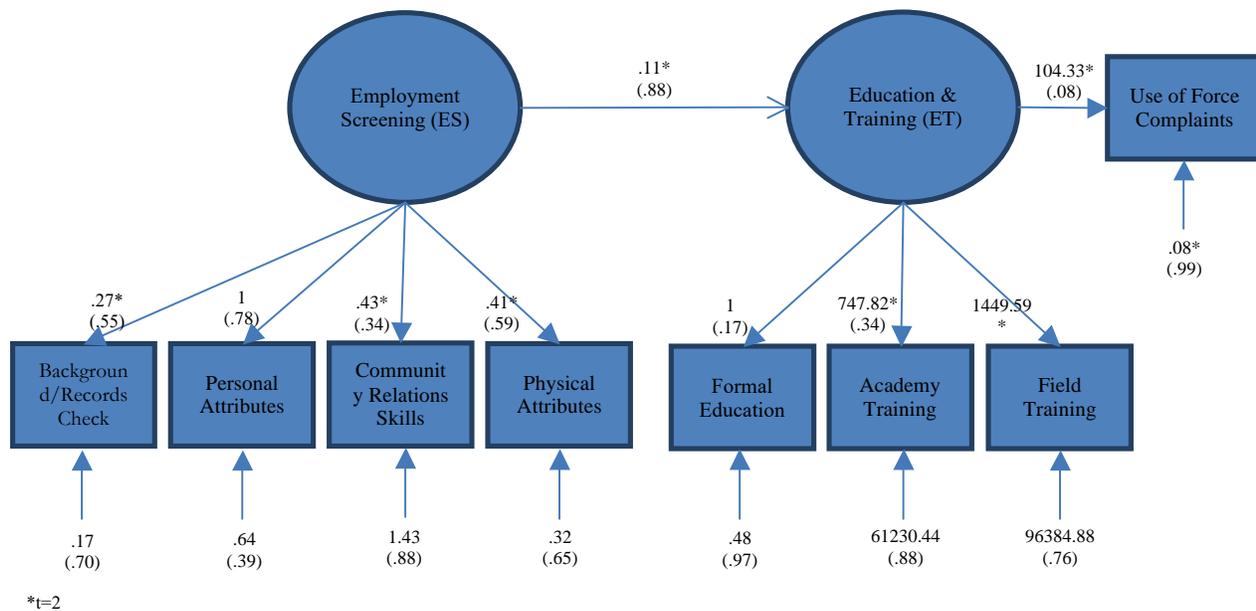
Step 4

The fourth step is the development of a simulation model to better understand the results. Figure 2 shows the path analysis with the standardized and unstandardized results between the latent variables (ET & ES) and use of force. The regression between personal attributes to employment screening, and formal education to education and training have been set to 1. Results indicate a significant Chi-Square (115.21), significant RMSEA (0.044), significant SRMR (0.02), and significant CFI (0.96).

Of the variables examined, personal attributes (in-person interview, personality inventory, polygraph exam, psychological evaluation, etc.) and field training hours indicated the strongest relationship with the latent variables at 0.78 and 0.49 respectively. Standardized results indicate that pre-employment screening has a significant and strong relationship with education/training (0.88) and a significant but weaker relationship with the rate of use of force complaints (0.08). Therefore, the structural equation model may be interpreted thus; agencies with higher employment screening standards, higher levels of

required education, and increased training hours are correlated with a reduction in use of force complaints.

Figure 2. Structural Equation Model



Conclusion

This study does have limitations. First, the use of force data only contains formal complaints by citizens as compiled by each agency; thus, agencies may not keep accurate statistical information on complaints or may handle a large portion of complaints informally. Moreover, this study does not differentiate if the complaint was founded or unfounded. Second, the present study does not take into consideration the varying demographics of the agencies and communities they police. Finally, the data does not provide details on the length of time the agency has been utilizing the employment screening techniques or the history of education and training hours required. For example, agencies may only have recently implemented formal education requirements and thus only the most recently hired officers hold a degree. Unfortunately, more detailed data does not exist on a national scale. Despite these limitations, the present study provides a rare view of departmental hiring standards and use of force complaints on a national level.

The purpose of the present study is to examine nationwide law enforcement data to discover if rigorous pre-employment screening standards combined with advanced training and formal educational requirements correlate with a reduction of departmental use of force complaints. This study clearly adds to the literature, which supports a long believed premise, that these efforts do affect the use of force rates at an agency.

The present study supports previous research findings indicating college-educated police are less likely to fire their weapons (Fyfe, 1988), more likely to use 'reasonable force' (Worden, 1996), maintain better communication skills with the community (Carter et al., 1989) and are less likely to receive citizens' complaints (Cascio, 1977). However, in the present study, the relationship between higher education and use of force complaints is weaker than other measures. Specifically, increased field training and pre-employment tests for personal attributes (e.g.: personality inventory, polygraph exam, psychological evaluation) reveal a strong association with the reduction of force complaints. Both of these are an under researched area which should be examined in future research. The findings are significant given the trends in tortious attitudes toward law enforcement and the significant public image and trust challenges that confront law enforcement.

Caution should be had, however, in assuming that any one variable or group of variables is the causal factor in reduced use of force complaints. Rather, the present study indicates that agencies that require higher levels of college education also tend to have higher pre-employment screening standards and greater training opportunities; these factors correlate with a reduction in use of force. Moreover, the latent variables, employment screening and education/training combined affect use of force complaints. Therefore, departments should consider requiring higher levels of education while employing stringent employment screening standards and providing increased opportunities for initial and continued training once hired. This mix of increased standards in training, education, and employment screening correlates with agencies who receive less use of force complaints.

References

- Aamodt, M. G. (2004). Law enforcement selection: Research summaries. *Police Executive Research Forum*.
- Alpert, G. P. (1989). Law Enforcement--City of Canton vs. Harris and the Deliberate Indifference Standard. *Criminal Law Bulletin*, 25(5), 466-472.
- Arrigo, B. A., & Claussen, N. (2003). Police corruption and psychological testing: A strategy for pre-employment screening. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology*, 47(3), 272-290.
- Brandl, S. G., Stroshine, M. S., & Frank, J. (2001). Who are the complaint prone officers? An examination of the relationship between police officers' attributes, arrest activity,

- assignment, and citizens' complains of excessive force. *Journal of Criminal Justice*, 29, 521-529.
- Carter, D. L., & Sapp, A. D. (1990). The evolution of higher education in law enforcement: Preliminary findings from a national study. *Journal of Criminal Justice Education*, 1 (1), 59-85.
- Carter, D. L., Sapp, A. D., & Stephens, D. W. (1989). *The state of police education: Policy direction for the 21st century*. Washington, DC: Police Executive Research Forum.
- Cascio, W. F. (1977). Formal education and police officer performance. *Journal of Police Science and Administration*, 5, 89-96.
- Cochrane, R. E., Tett, R. P., & Vandecreek, L. (2003). Psychological Testing and the Selection of Police Officers A National Survey. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 30(5), 511-537.
- Dalley, A. F. (1975). University and non-university graduated policeman: A study of police attitudes. *Journal of Police Science and Administration*, 12, 101-118.
- Daniel, C. (2001). Is there 'one best way' to select law enforcement personnel? *Review of public personnel administration*, 21: 237-247.
- Eskridge, C. (1989). College and the police: A review of the issues. In D. J. Kenny, *Police and policing: Contemporary issues* (pp. 17-25). New York: Praeger.
- Fyfe, J. J. (1988). Police use of deadly force: Research and reform. *Justice Quarterly*, 5, 165-2005.
- Kappeler, V. E., Sapp, A. D., & Carter, D. L. (1992). Police officer higher education, citizen complaints and departmental rule violations. *American Journal of Police*, 11, 37-54.
- Kline, R. (2004). *Principles and practices of structural equation modeling*. New York, NY: Gilford.
- Koepfler, J., Brewster, J., Stoloff, M., & Saville, B. (2012). Predicting police aggression: Comparing traditional and non-traditional prediction models. *Journal of Police and Criminal Psychology*, 27(2), 141-149.
- Langworthy, R., Hughes, T., & Sanders, B. (1995). *Law enforcement recruitment selection and training: A survey of major police departments in the U.S.* Academy of Criminal Justice Sciences.
- Law Enforcement Management and Administrative Statistics. (n.d.). 2007 Survey of state and local law enforcement agencies. Ann Arbor, MI: Inter-university Consortium for Political and Social Research.

- Lee, H., & Vaughn, M. S. (2010). Organizational factors that contribute to police deadly force liability. *Journal of Criminal Justice*, Vol. 38, No. 2, pp. 193-206.
- Lee, H., Jang, H., Yun, I., Lim, H., & Tushaus, D. W. (2010). An examination of police use of force utilizing police training and neighborhood contextual factors: A multilevel analysis. *Policing: An International Journal of Police Strategies & Management*, 33(4), 681-702.
- Lowmaster, S. E., & Morey, L. C. (2012). Predicting law enforcement officer job performance with the Personality Assessment Inventory. *Journal of personality assessment*, 94(3), 254-261.
- McElvain, J. P., & Kposowa, A. J. (2008). Police officer characteristics and the likelihood of using deadly force. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 35, 505-521.
- Morrison, G. B. (2006). Police departments and instructor perspectives on pre-service firearm and deadly force training. *Policing: An International Journal of Police Strategies & Management*, Vol. 29, No. 2, pp. 226-245.
- National Commission on Law Observance and Enforcement. (1931). *Report on Police*. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office.
- Ostrov, E. (1986). Police/law enforcement and psychology. *Behavioral Sciences & the Law*, Vol. 4, No. 4, pp. 353-370.
- Paoline, E. A., & Terrill, W. (2007). Police education, experience, and the use of force. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 34, 179-196.
- President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Justice. (1968). *The challenge of crime in a free society*. New York: Avon Books.
- Pynes, J. E. (2001). The triumph of techniques over purpose revisited: Evaluating police officer selection. *Review of Public Personnel Administration*, 21, 219-236.
- Randy, M. (1987). In-Service training: Outside looking in. *Journal of Police and Criminal Psychology*, volume 3, issue 1, pp 21-28.
- Reaves, B. A. (2012). *Hiring and Retention of State and Local Law Enforcement Officers, 2008–Statistical Tables*. Bureau of Justice Statistics, Washington, DC.
- Reaves, B. A. (2010). *Local police departments, 2007*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Bureaus of Justice Statistics.
- Ross, D. L. (2000). Emerging trends in police failure to train liability. *Policing: An International Journal of Police Strategies & Management*, 23(2), 169-193.
- Rydberg, J., & Terrill, W. (2010). The effect of higher education on police behavior. *Police Quarterly*, 13(1), 92-120.
- Sherman, L. W., & Blumberg, M. (1981). Higher education and police use of deadly force. *Journal of Criminal Justice*, 9(4), 317-331.

- Tarescavage, A. M., Fischler, G. L., Cappo, B. M., Hill, D. O., Corey, D. M., & Ben-Porath, Y. S. (2015). Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory-2-Restructured Form (MMPI-2-RF) predictors of police officer problem behavior and collateral self-report test scores. *Psychological assessment*, 27(1), 125.
- Terrill, W., & Mastrofski, S. D. (2002). Situational and officer based determinates of police coercion. *Justice Quarterly*, 19, 215-248.
- Truxillo, D. M., Bennett, S. R., & Collins, M. L. (1998). College education and police job performance: A ten-year study. *Public Personnel Management*, 27(2), 269-280.
- Varela, J. G., Boccaccini, M. T., Scogin, F., Stump, J., & Caputo, A. (2004). Personality testing in law enforcement employment settings: A meta-analytic review. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 649-675.
- Walker, S. (1977). *A critical history of police reform: The emergence of professionalism*. Lexington, MA: Lexington Books.
- Worden, R. E. (1990). A badge and a baccalaureate: Policies, hypotheses, and further evidence. *Justice Quarterly*, 7(3), 565-592.
- Worden, R. E. (1996). The causes of police brutality: Theory and evidence on police use of force. In W. A. Geller, *Police violence: Understanding and controlling police abuse of force* (pp. 23-51). New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

About the Author

Dr. Ben Stickle is Assistant Professor of Criminal Justice Administration at Middle Tennessee State University. He has over fifteen years of law enforcement and private security experience. Ben holds a Ph.D. in Justice Administration from the University of Louisville and his research interests include policing, property crime, and metal theft. His e-mail is: ben.stickle@mtsu.edu.

Advertisement

Crime

Judge allows excessive force suit to proceed against Portland police from August 2018 protest

Updated Jun 04, 2020; Posted Jun 04, 2020



By [Maxine Bernstein | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

A lawsuit by two protesters alleging Portland police used excessive force indiscriminately against anti-fascist demonstrators in an August 2018 rally while protecting Patriot Prayer members can proceed, a federal [judge has ruled](#).

Aaron Cantu and Tracy Molina allege Portland police fired aerial distraction devices, commonly known as flash-bang grenades, into a passive crowd while they were in downtown Portland opposing an Aug. 4, 2018, rally by the right-wing group Patriot Prayer. The event attracted more than 1,000 counterprotesters, led to [at least three people hospitalized](#) and was eventually declared a civil disturbance by police.

Advertisement



They also contend the city has a practice of using militarized force against left-wing or counter-fascist protesters to punish them for their political speech while not using force against right-wing protesters, such as the Proud Boys or Patriot Prayer.

U.S. Magistrate Judge Stacie F. Beckerman denied the city of Portland's motion to dismiss the suit and the city's request that the plaintiffs redefine their allegations.

"The Court finds that Plaintiffs have adequately alleged that PPB has a custom or



The city argued that the plaintiffs couldn't prove excessive force in light of prior court decisions that held the city hadn't overstepped its bounds at protests.

"Judges, juries, and arbitrators have agreed that the City's police officers used appropriate force on protestors," Assistant Deputy City Attorney Michael Jeter argued in legal briefs. "Plaintiffs have not plead any protests over the past several years where PPB officers were deemed to have used unconstitutional force. Therefore, Plaintiffs cannot plausibly allege a practice or custom of using excessive force on protestors."

But the judge disagreed.

"Even if there are court decisions ruling on the merits on PPB's alleged use of excessive force at every Portland protest during the relevant time period, the Court could not conclude that those cases addressed every protestor's experience at every Portland protest during the relevant time period," Beckerman wrote.

Lawyers for the city had called the plaintiff's allegations far-fetched.

"That the city somehow condones or sympathizes with fascists is simply an outrageous claim that should be properly stricken," Jeter said in a [hearing in March](#). "It unnecessarily impugns the character of the city and its officers. It's scandalous and has no business being in the lawsuit."

Cantu said a police flash-bang grenade [struck the back of his head](#) and penetrated his helmet and his skull. He said he suffered a traumatic brain injury.

His injury prompted former Chief Danielle Outlaw to halt police use of the flash-bangs that are fired into the air.

Molina was holding a sign that read, "Hey Racists Stop Making Your Ignorance Our Problem Grow Up or Go Home" and was trying to get on the sidewalk near Southwest Columbia and First Avenue when police were dispersing counterprotesters, according to the suit.

Molina said she was moving along the sidewalk when police grabbed her sign and one officer knocked her to the ground and another tackled and arrested her. She was charged with misdemeanors that were dismissed.

Beckerman also allowed the plaintiffs' allegations that Portland police used excessive force against them in retaliation for their protected speech and with an intent to chill



“The Court finds that Plaintiffs’ allegations are sufficient at the pleading stage to support their claim that Defendants targeted them for their speech,” Beckerman wrote.

Attorney Juan Chavez, who filed the suit on behalf of Cantu and Molina, called the judge’s ruling “an important step” and said the plaintiffs are pleased and grateful for it.

“Just because the police feel there’s exigent circumstances, doesn’t mean they can indiscriminately fire into crowds,” he said. “What we’re seeing in the streets right now with tear gas takes that a step further. Tear gas is the definition of indiscriminate force. It’s just the wind really. It carries.”

He said he hopes “the city sees that it can still change its policies on how police protest. It’s too late for Mr. Cantu and Ms. Molina but it’s not too late for the rest of us.”

A third plaintiff in the case, James Mattox, settled his claims with the city earlier this month. Mattox, who was seriously injured when he was shot in the arm with a rubber projectile during the 2018 protest, will receive nearly \$23,000 from the city in an approved settlement.

-- Maxine Bernstein

Email at mbernstein@oregonian.com; 503-221-8212

Follow on Twitter [@maxoregonian](https://twitter.com/maxoregonian)

Subscribe to [Facebook](#) page

Subscribe to Oregonian/OregonLive [newsletters](#) and [podcasts](#) for the latest news and top stories.

Coronavirus in Oregon: [Latest news](#) | [Live map tracker](#) | [Text alerts](#) | [Newsletter](#)

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web



© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)





LIVE

61°

86°

71°

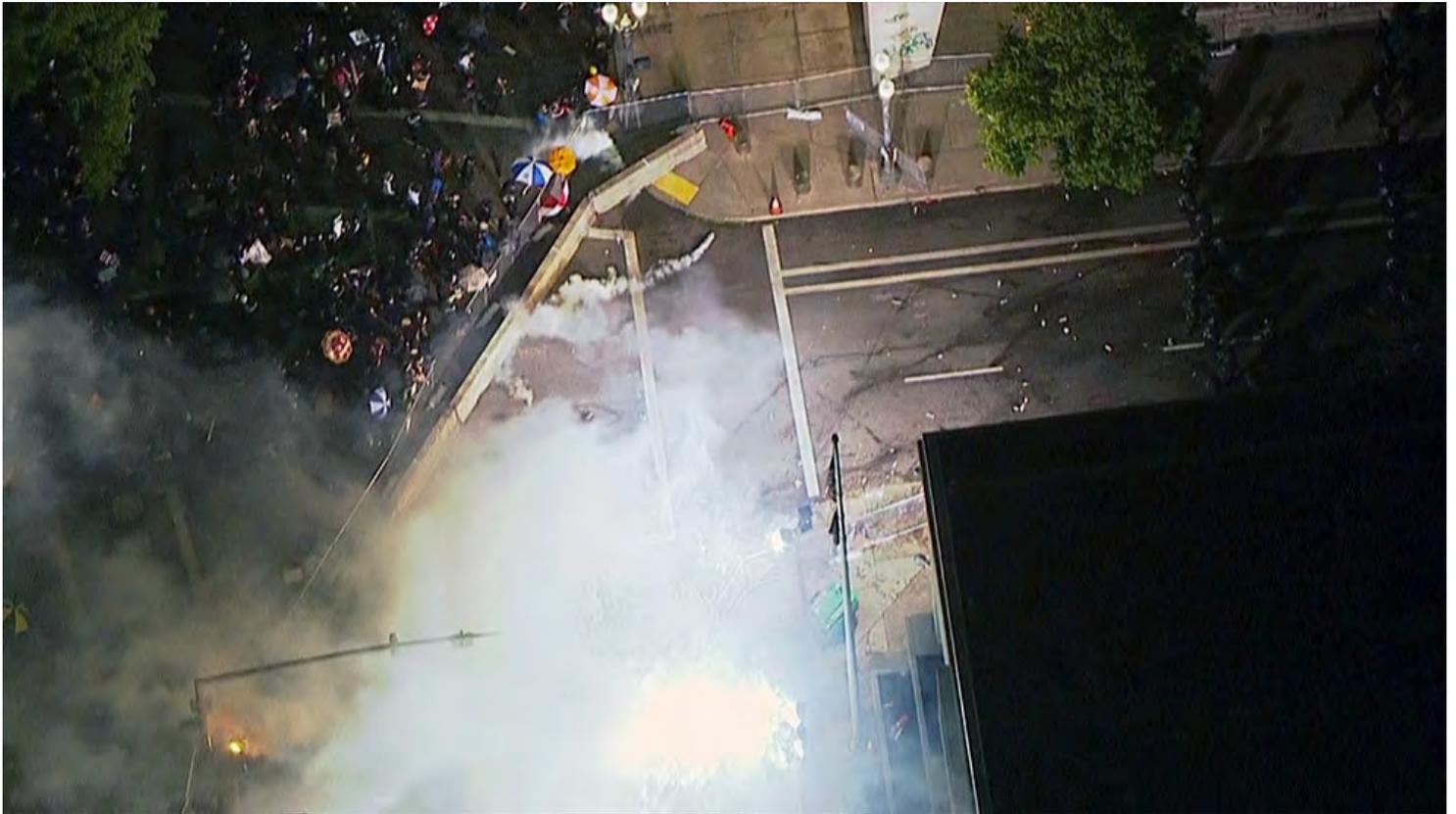
Search Site



Judge extends order limiting Portland police's use of tear gas

by KATU Staff

Monday, June 22nd 2020



A cloud of smoke drifts toward protesters outside the Justice Center Friday night, June 5, 2020 after police declared the gathering an unlawful assembly. (KATU/Chopper 2)

PORTLAND, Ore. — A federal judge's ruling that bans Portland police from using tear gas to disperse crowds except where “lives or safety of the public or the police are at risk” has been extended.

According to the clerk for U.S. District Judge Marco Hernandez, the order has extended the temporary restraining order against officers using tear gas to July 24.



LIVE

Order on June 9 and s
gas shall not be used

61°

86°

71°

NO
is no or

little risk of injury."

Search Site



Don't Shoot Portland filed a class action lawsuit on June 5 against the city of Portland, alleging that police have been using tear gas indiscriminately against demonstrators during recent protests. They sought a temporary restraining order, which led to the judge granting it.

The group since amended the complaint on June 18. They are now saying Portland police are using not only tear gas, but "less lethal" weapons indiscriminately against demonstrators during recent protests in an effort to silence free speech. Instead of focusing solely on tear gas and other chemical gases, the lawsuit now also accuses police of indiscriminately using rubber bullets, pepper balls, blast balls, Long Range Acoustic Device ("LRAD"), flash bangs, and aerial munitions.

The lawsuit says once protesters scatter, police will still use pepper spray on them.

"Since this court entered a Temporary Restraining Order on June 9, 2020, limiting the PPB's use of tear gas on protestors, PPB has escalated its use of rubber bullets, pepper balls, blast balls, flash bangs, and other impact munitions on the crowd in an indiscriminate manner," the lawsuit states.

The plaintiffs in the lawsuit said officers used tear gas against people who haven't committed crimes.

Part of the plaintiffs' argument in the lawsuit is that the coughing caused by tear gas irritation will spread the novel coronavirus among demonstrators.

RELATED | Can tear gas and pepper spray increase virus spread?

George Floyd, a black man, died in police custody in Minneapolis in May.

His death sparked massive protests around the country, including in Portland.

While most of the demonstrators have been peaceful in Portland, there have been several notable exceptions. Many downtown businesses were vandalized and looted during the



ration people entered

61°

86°

71° inside.

Police have said that protesters have been tampering with fences, especially the one

Search Site



have

responded with several crowd dispersal tactics, including the use of CS gas, a type of tear gas.

However, Portland Police Bureau says their officers have not used CS gas since the temporary restraining order was issued.

MORE TO EXPLORE

Documents: Tammy Daybell was still alive when children's remains buried on Idaho property

Police: SWAT team deployed in downtown Eugene after businesses 'destroyed'

LIVE UPDATES: Fires rage in Seattle protests; National Guard activated

Loading ...



Dear readers,

Now more than ever, The Portland Mercury depends on your support to help fund our coverage. Please consider supporting local, independent, progressive media with a one-time or recurring donation. Our staff is working morning, noon, and night to make your contributions count.

Thank you and we are truly grateful for your support.

[DONATE NOW](#)



MENU

BLOGTOWN

NEWS • COPS • RESISTANCE AND SOLIDARITY

Live Updates: Protesting Police Brutality in Portland on Saturday, June 20

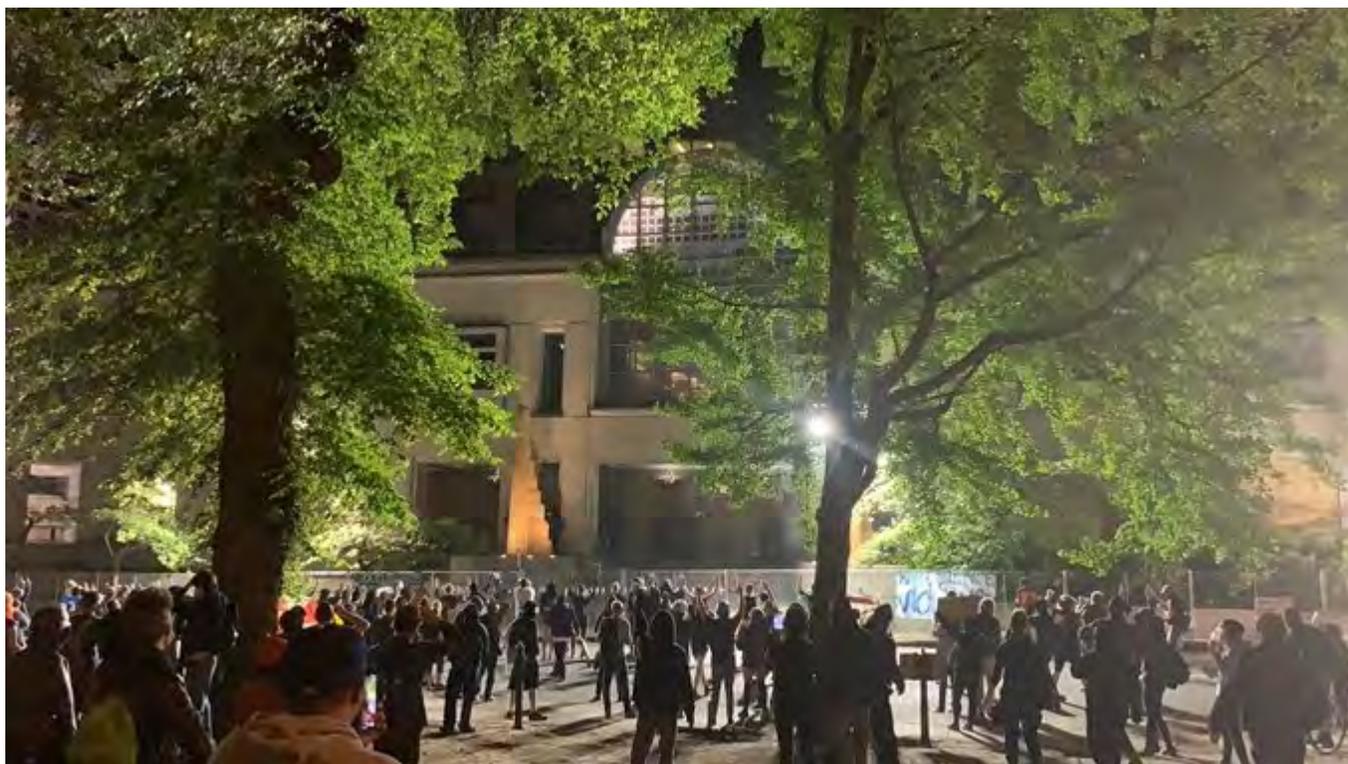
by [Wm. Steven Humphrey](#) • Jun 20, 2020 at 8:22 pm

Like 113

Share

Tweet





Protesters at Justice Center raise their hands while getting shot at with various munitions by officers, Juneteenth, 2020. TUCK WOODSTOCK

UPDATE SUNDAY MORNING: Early this morning, after we had turned in for the night, officers stormed the protesters again after reportedly getting "hit with projectiles."

Alex Zielinski ✓

@alex_zee

Replying to @alex_zee

Update: the "projectiles" are dildos.

1:28 AM · Jun 21, 2020 i

♥ 647
💬 194 people are Tweeting about this

According to the video submitted on Twitter by independent videographer **@hungrybowtie**, the officers were **especially physical**, brusquely shoving protesters down the street, **hitting them with batons, and firing foam bullets and flashbangs** randomly into the crowd. This certainly seems like an escalation from recent nights, and we've already sent in for records request from the departments and will be submitting questions about their behavior to city leaders. **(Support your local journalists like @hungrybowtie here.)**

UPDATE 1:45 PM: Since we are at a standoff with no end in sight, we're calling it a night, but will monitor the situation and update you tomorrow. **TO RECAP:** It was a mostly peaceful day with a speaker-led concert at the Vera Katz Esplanade this afternoon, followed by a long evening at the fence punctuated by Justice Center regulars taking verbal jabs at protesters who prefer the Revolution Hall rallies, occasional fireworks, a sad Multnomah County Deputies' bullhorn, a fence that was taken down and then quickly put back up again (**prompting a lot of ill will** from the direct action protesters), and various warnings throughout the evening from various officers.

We'll be updating you again soon, so until then, thanks to our Alex Zielinski and Suzette Smith who have been journalistic champions this weekend! And as always, if you'd like to show your appreciation for their continued efforts to bring you information while keeping a wary eye on the cops, **you can make a donation here**. Thanks, and good night!

UPDATE 1:30 AM: Apparently the cops have a new copywriter.



Alex Zielinski 
@alex_zee 

Replying to @alex_zee

This is a new one (from PPB loudspeaker): "Do not throw projectiles at officers. Your individual hostile actions are impacting the peaceful demonstration."

1:06 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 128  29 people are Tweeting about this



Portland Police 
@PortlandPolice 

Replying to @PortlandPolice

Do not throw projectiles at officers. Your individual hostile actions are impacting the peaceful demonstration. We want this to remain peaceful.

1:10 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 79  56 people are Tweeting about this

And yet? The "individual hostile" offenders are never singled out. Instead the officers end up firing munitions at the entire group.



Suzette Smith 

 **Suzette Smith**
@suzettesmith

Replying to @suzettesmith

We aren't at civil disturbance or unlawful assembly yet, but the situation remains tense and fluid.

1:28 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 18  See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

UPDATE 1 AM: In a probable attempt to justify future actions from the cops and their deputy pals....

 **Suzette Smith**
@suzettesmith 

Replying to @suzettesmith

"There are children in this gathering. We want everyone to remain safe." "Make sure you exercise your first amendment rights in a safe manner, realizing children are present," says the PPB.

"Tamir Rice was a child!" a woman shouts.

12:52 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 55  See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

LEGITIMATE BABY SIGHTING:

 **Suzette Smith** @suzettesmith · Jun 21, 2020 

Replying to @suzettesmith

I did see a baby in this crowd. It was pretty content and drinking from a bottle.

 **Suzette Smith**
@suzettesmith

But make no mistake there is a real legitimate baby in a stroller here in Chapman Park.

12:54 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 26  See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

UPDATE 12:45 AM: More warnings from the PPB:

 **Gregory McKelvey**  
@GregoryMcKelvey

Narrator: They did in fact have intent to engage the crowd.

 **Portland Police**  @PortlandPolice

Do not tamper with, climb on, or throw projectiles over the fence surrounding the Justice Center. We have no intent to engage the crowd. Stay peaceful.

12:27 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 291  64 people are Tweeting about this

But so far the standoff at the (recently torn down by protesters, and then quickly rebuilt by other protesters) SACRED FENCE™ is holding. However, the deputies attempts at befriending the crowd could be going better.

 **Tuck Woodstock** 
@tuckwoodstock

Replying to @tuckwoodstock

Deputy keeps saying on the bullhorn that he supports everyone's right to protest. The crowd HATES It.

12:41 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 25  See Tuck Woodstock's other Tweets

And so, since their bullhorn isn't working so great....

 **Multnomah Co Sheriff**  
@MultCoSO

MCSO deputies are at the fence trying to communicate with demonstrators. This has been an ongoing conversation for over 15 minutes. Deputies continue to take projectiles and are being flashed with lasers. Our intent is for this event to remain peaceful.

12:44 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 97  74 people are Tweeting about this

UPDATE 12:30 AM: Okay, this is a switch:

 **Tuck Woodstock** @tuckwoodstock 

Replying to @tuckwoodstock

Protesters including Portland protest bureau guy are putting the fence BACK UP. Police officer on bullhorn is supporting this effort.

12:06 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 17  See Tuck Woodstock's other Tweets

Posted without comment (other than to say, see our 9 pm entry):

 **Alex Zielinski**  @alex_zee · Jun 21, 2020 

Replying to @alex_zee

The crowd is yelling "suck my dick PPB," but I think these officers are sheriffs deputies? Just saying.

 **Alex Zielinski**  @alex_zee

Maybe they could turn the porch lights on so we can see which law enforcement agency they're with?

12:18 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 66  See Alex Zielinski's other Tweets

For reasons unknown, the officers (PPB? Multnomah County Sheriff? Who knows?) are really struggling with their bullhorn tonight.

 **Alex Zielinski**  @alex_zee 

Replying to @alex_zee

One officer is saying something through a bullhorn... but it's so quiet.

12:21 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 24  See Alex Zielinski's other Tweets

 **Suzette Smith** @suzettesmith 

Replying to @suzettesmith

I heard the words "sherrif's office?" What is the deal with this ineffectual bullhorn?

12:19 AM · Jun 21, 2020



See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

But at least someone still knows how to use Twitter.



Portland Police

@PortlandPolice



Do not tamper with, climb on, or throw projectiles over the fence surrounding the Justice Center. We have no intent to engage the crowd. Stay peaceful.

12:24 AM · Jun 21, 2020



241 people are Tweeting about this

UPDATE 12:15 AM: And perhaps to celebrate the midnight hour, some impressive fireworks are being launched.



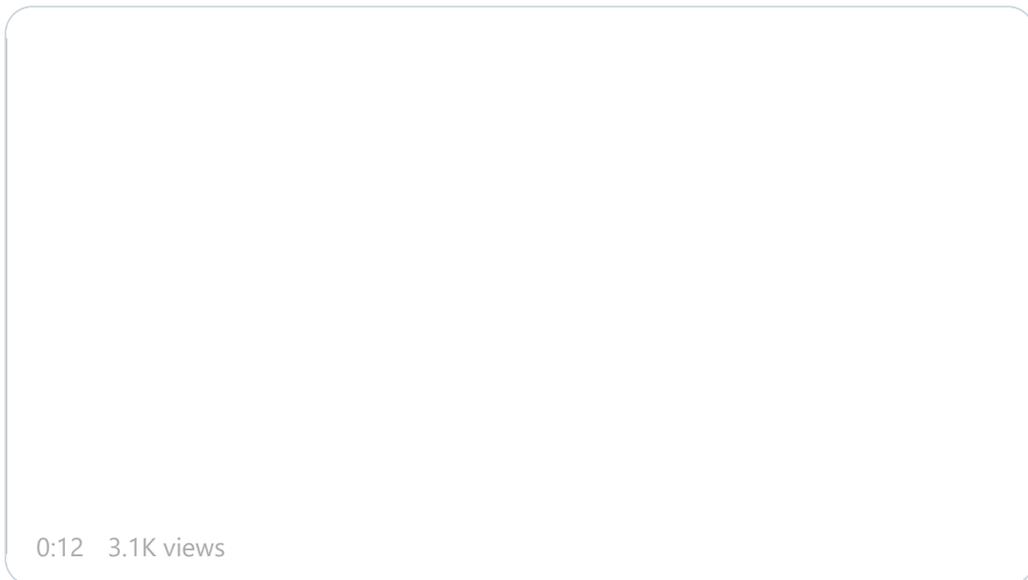
Suzette Smith

@suzettesmith



Replying to @suzettesmith

Some professional grade fireworks:



12:03 AM · Jun 21, 2020



See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

And then, almost right on cue....



Alex Zielinski 
@alex_zee 

Replying to @alex_zee

People have torn town the fence!



12:04 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 62  See Alex Zielinski's other Tweets

And after a night-long absence, officers have made their appearance.



Suzette Smith
@suzettesmith 

Replying to @suzettesmith

Officers standing beneath the Justice Center overhang. It's very tense.





0:08 858 views

12:08 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

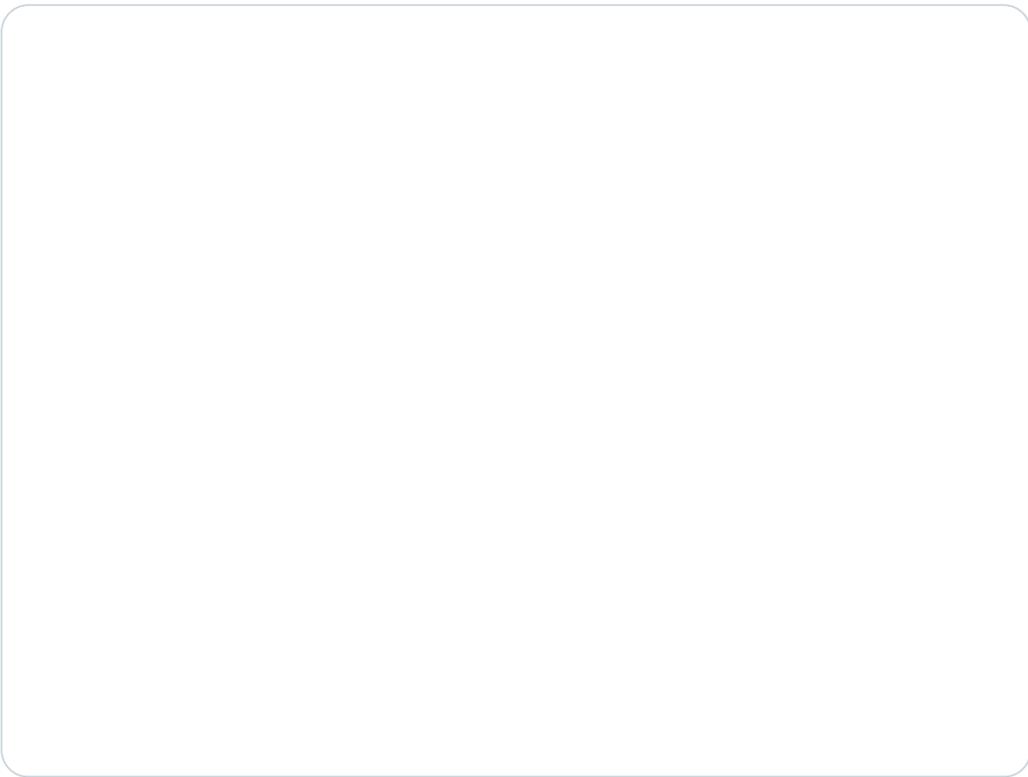
 8  See Suzette Smith's other Tweets



Alex Zielinski 
@alex_zee 

Replying to @alex_zee

Okay, people have run back to put the fence back up, are approaching the fence with hands up.



12:06 AM · Jun 21, 2020 

 33  See Alex Zielinski's other Tweets



Suzette Smith
@suzettesmith 

Replying to @suzettesmith

Super quiet officer announcement: "Please just leave the fence alone."

12:12 AM · Jun 21, 2020



37 See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

UPDATE MIDNIGHT: For the past 45 minutes there has been little to no movement at the Justice Center, other than the occasional fireworks, a lot of chanting, and a guest appearance by **a blast from the unwelcome past.**



Suzette Smith
@suzettesmith



Replying to @suzettesmith

Crowd is in a chanting, holding pattern. They don't seem to be losing numbers, but what's going on is: chanting.

11:45 PM · Jun 20, 2020



10 See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

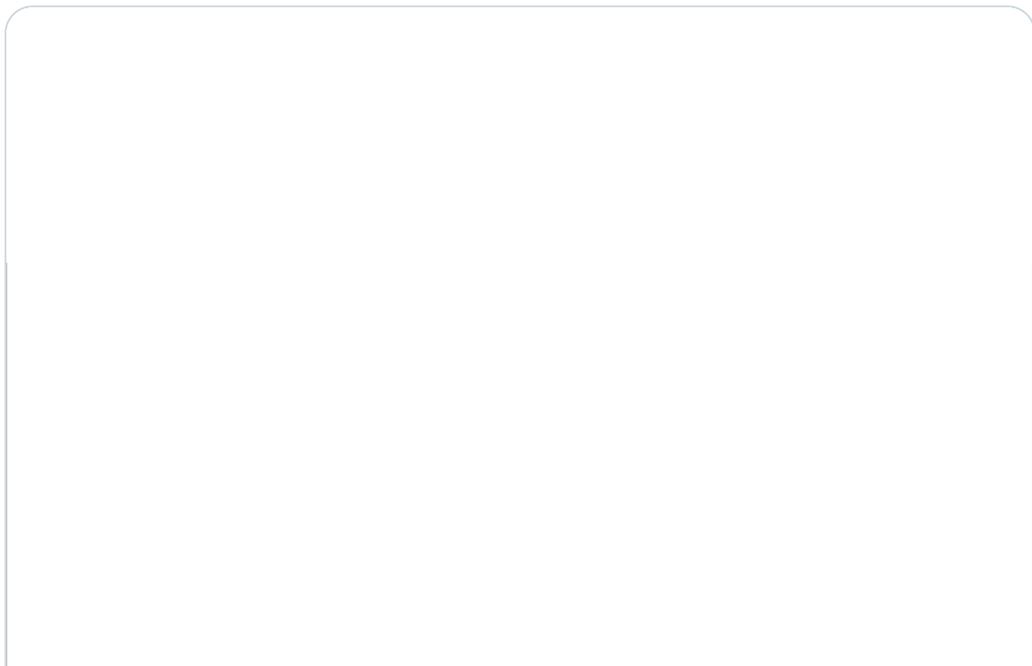


Alex Zielinski
@alex_zee



Replying to @alex_zee

The crowd is mellowing out a bit, but someone DOES have a kazoo. So.





5

Wm. Steven Humphrey

Wm. Steven Humphrey is the editor-in-chief of the *Portland Mercury* and has held the job since 2000. (So don't get any funny ideas.)



You might also be interested in these:

Good Afternoon, News: Jeremy Christian to Spend Life in Prison, 200 Conservative Judges, and RIP Le Bistro Montage

by [Mercury Staff](#)

Police Reform Advocates Worry a Police Accountability Bill Doesn't Go Far Enough

by [Alex Zielinski](#)

Portland Institution Le Bistro Montage Is Closing Forever

by [Suzette Smith](#)



0:04 2.6K views

11:54 PM · Jun 20, 2020 

 37  See Alex Zielinski's other Tweets

UPDATE 11:15 PM: Protests, like nature, abhors a vacuum, and so right at the peak of the 11 pm doldrums, someone sets off fireworks on the side of the Justice Center building.

 **Sergio Olmos**
@MrOlmos 

Replying to @MrOlmos

Someone sets off fireworks near the east side of the building

0:14 1.4K views

10:59 PM · Jun 20, 2020 

 20  See Sergio Olmos's other Tweets

The crowd tightens up a bit, but still no cops to be seen. But who cares about fireworks when there are free snacks!

 **Alex Zielinski** 
@alex zee 

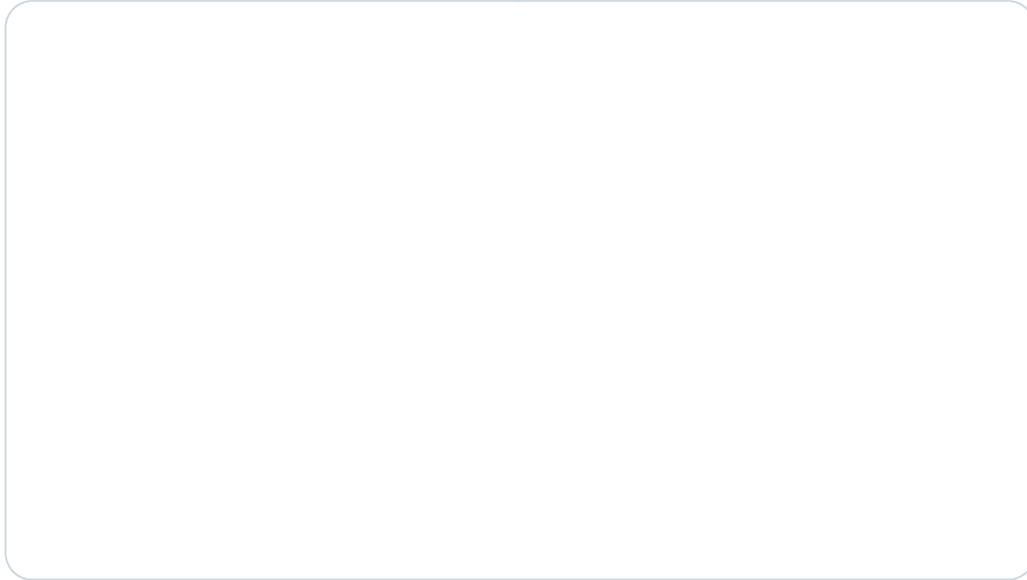


All contents © Index Newspapers LLC
115 SW Ash St. Suite 600, Portland, OR 97204

[Contact](#) | [Privacy Policy](#) | [Terms of Use](#) | [Takedown Policy](#)

Replying to @alex_zee

This van with free snacks has arrived!



10:58 PM · Jun 20, 2020



57



See Alex Zielinski's other Tweets

Meanwhile, the **calls for tents and sleeping bags** continue, as plans to stay the night in the park solidify.



Suzette Smith

@suzettesmith



Replying to @suzettesmith

I've heard chatter for most of the night that protesters are going to try to stay overnight in Chapman Square. Now there's an organizer asking people to sign up for two-hour guard shifts, in case police appear at 2am.

11:05 PM · Jun 20, 2020



52



See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

UPDATE 11 PM: And now here's Suzette with the 10:45 pm "vibe check":



Suzette Smith

@suzettesmith



Replying to @suzettesmith

So aside from the chanting and the incense, pretty chill still. Not sure where this protest is going but a young person just

walked up and gave me a granola bar.

10:20 PM · Jun 20, 2020



27



See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

Support *The Portland Mercury*

More than ever, we depend on your support to help fund our coverage. Support local, independent media with a one-time or recurring donation. Thank you!

According to many on the scene, there's mostly chanting and very little shaking of the SACRED FENCE™. As **one tweeter** aptly put it: "No cops visible. The lights are off, like a house on Halloween that ran out of candy." That's a good line.

In short, we're in the 11 pm doldrums. (Or if you prefer, the calm before the storm.)

UPDATE 10:30 PM: The projection game at JC tonight is strong.



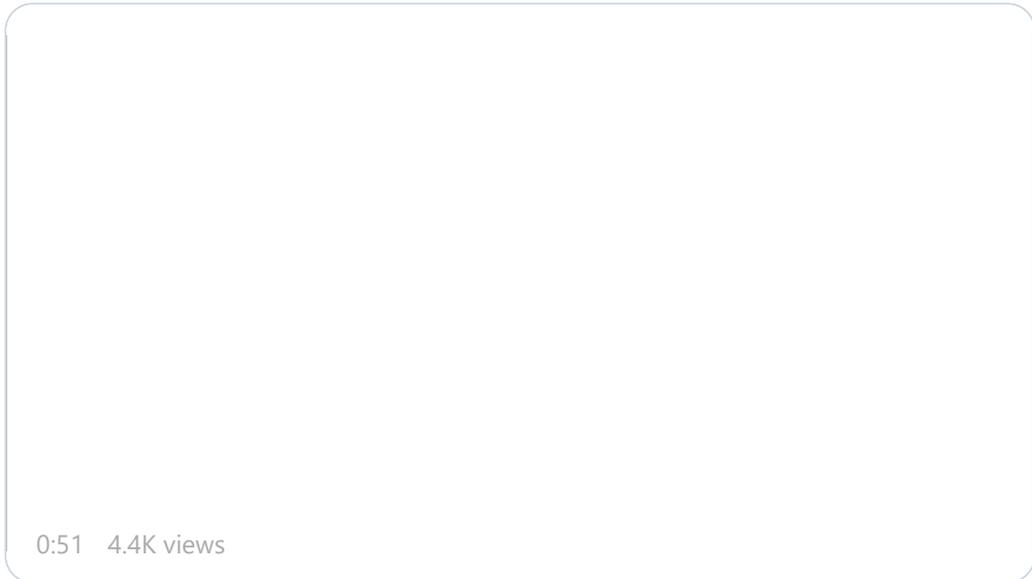
Alex Zielinski

@alex_zee



Replying to @alex_zee

WELL THEN



10:12 PM · Jun 20, 2020



181



69 people are Tweeting about this



Alex Zielinski



 @alex_zee

Replying to @alex_zee

The group who put this together is with PEST. They're a projection-centric activist group.

10:12 PM · Jun 20, 2020 

 52  See Alex Zielinski's other Tweets

Here's the high rez version:

 **Aimee Sitarz**
@AimeeSitarz 

Second showing on the big screen tonight at the JC Fence, don't miss it! @PortlandFence #abolishthefence #AbolishPolice #BlackLivesMatter



1:38 3.2K views

4:26 PM · Jun 20, 2020 

 79  45 people are Tweeting about this

However movie night is over, and the chanting continues. So far no cops are showing their faces (but that was also the case last night before they came bursting out the front doors of the Justice Center blasting various munitions at the crowd... see our 9 pm entry for more on that).

 **Alex Zielinski** 
@alex_zee 

Replying to @alex_zee

This is the first time I've heard the name "Jason Washington" chanted down here. Jason was killed by PSU officers in 2018 while trying to break up a bar fight.



Autopsy Finds Jason Washington Shot 9 Times By PSU... Two Portland State University (PSU) campus officers shot and killed Jason Washington with nine bullets on ... portlandmercury.com

10:21 PM · Jun 20, 2020



145 51 people are Tweeting about this

So earlier we talked about the leaderless crowd making plans for possibly staying the entire night... and it looks like those plans may be coming to fruition.



We Do This Every Night PDX
@Occupy_PDX



Official call from the BIPOC activists tonight: we're here aaaaaall night babes.

Anyone willing to bring food tonight?

...so, about those bathrooms... [#defendpdx](#)

10:08 PM · Jun 20, 2020



5 See We Do This Every Night PDX's other Tweets

UPDATE 10 PM: Because you're going to need it later...

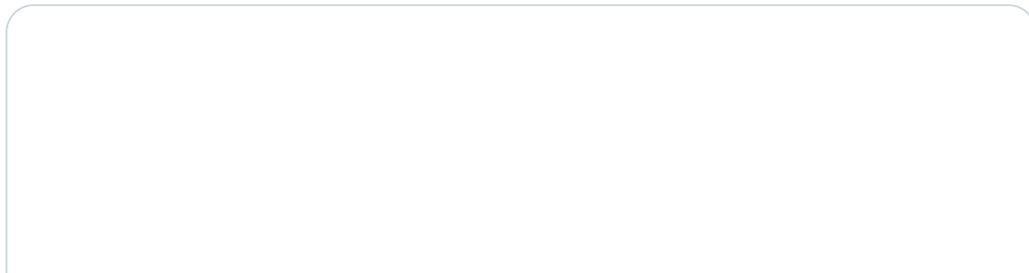


Alex Zielinski ✓
@alex_zee



Replying to @alex_zee

Here's the bathroom map, all.



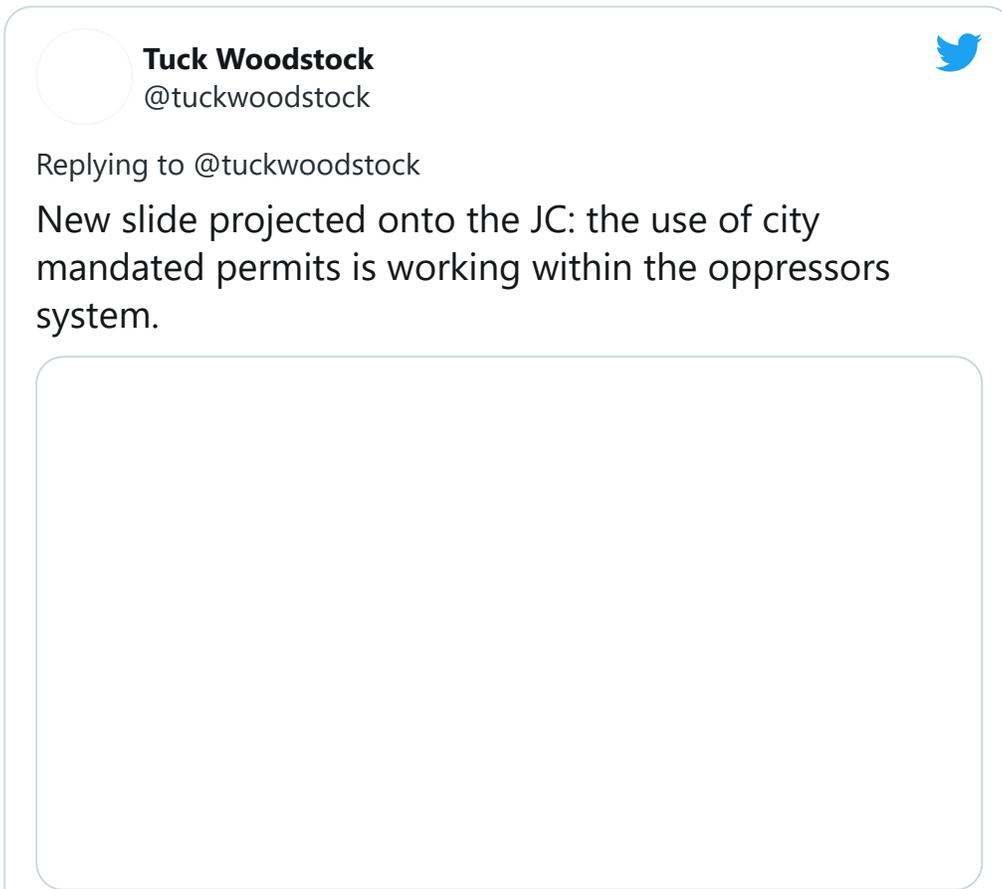


9:50 PM · Jun 20, 2020



34 See Alex Zielinski's other Tweets

Meanwhile, the JC gang are ramping up the shame tactics against those who dare organize and attend protest parties at Rev Hall.



9:50 PM · Jun 20, 2020



♡ 91 💬 16 people are Tweeting about this

And on the bullhorn:**Suzette Smith**

@suzettesmith



Replying to @suzettesmith

They're reminding people not to be distracted by partying. Some lines are more popular than others, but generally everyone agrees that "Black Lives Matter" and "Power to the People."

9:52 PM · Jun 20, 2020



♡ 15 👤 See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

**Alex Zielinski**

@alex_zee



Replying to @alex_zee

Person shouts through megaphone: "the revolution will not be at Revolution Hall!"

9:46 PM · Jun 20, 2020



♡ 68 👤 See Alex Zielinski's other Tweets

Apparently the messaging is working, because there is a very hearty crowd tonight.

**Sergio Olmos**

@MrOlmos



Replying to @MrOlmos

Closer to 300 actually

0:08 374 views

9:58 PM · Jun 20, 2020 

 44  See Sergio Olmos's other Tweets

UPDATE 9:45 PM: I love Portland protests in all their many forms—but you have to admit we could use a little more of this San Diego style.

 **Michael McConnell**
@HomelessnessSD 

WOW!!! #SanDiego #BlackLivesMatter

2:20 2.4M views

2:18 PM · Jun 20, 2020 

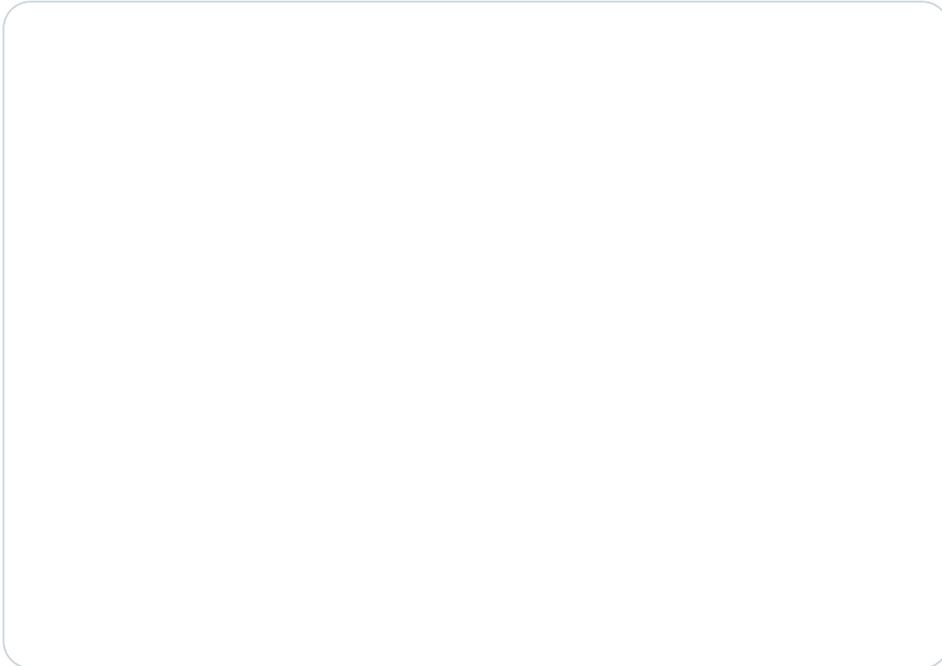
 51.7K  15.8K people are Tweeting about this

That said, our protesters have the better tables.

 **Suzette Smith**
@suzettesmith 

Replying to @suzettesmith

OHSU table is set up and looking PRETTY ROMANTIC.
Ask for a granola or a water and it shall be handed to you!



9:24 PM · Jun 20, 2020



108 22 people are Tweeting about this

And here's another thing we have that the others don't.

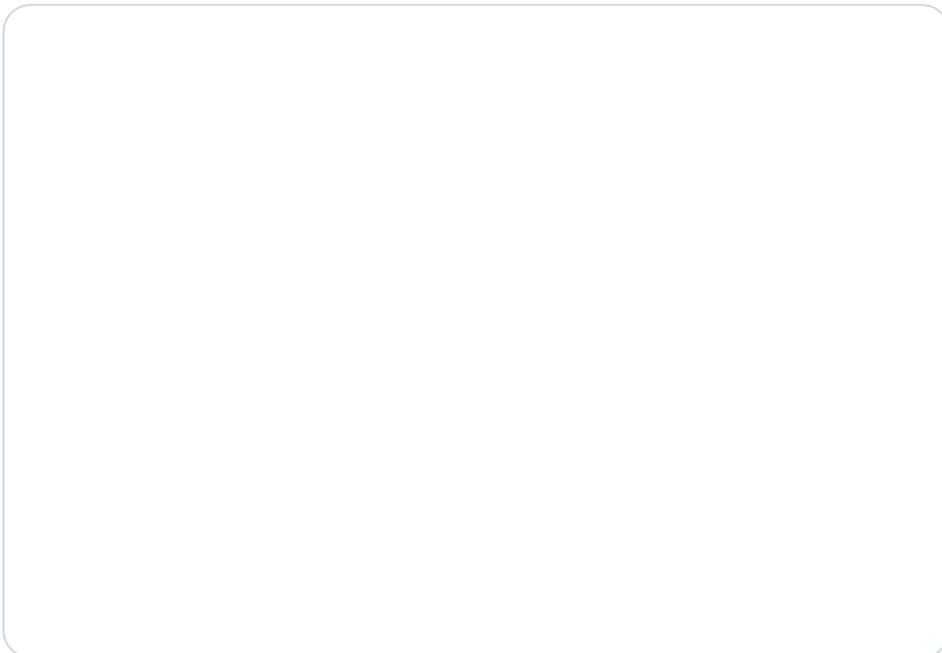


Suzette Smith
@suzettesmith



Replying to @suzettesmith

Protest unicorn!



9:38 PM · Jun 20, 2020



[See Suzette Smith's other Tweets](#)

Also our projections bring the spice. (Remind me not to ever piss these guys off!)

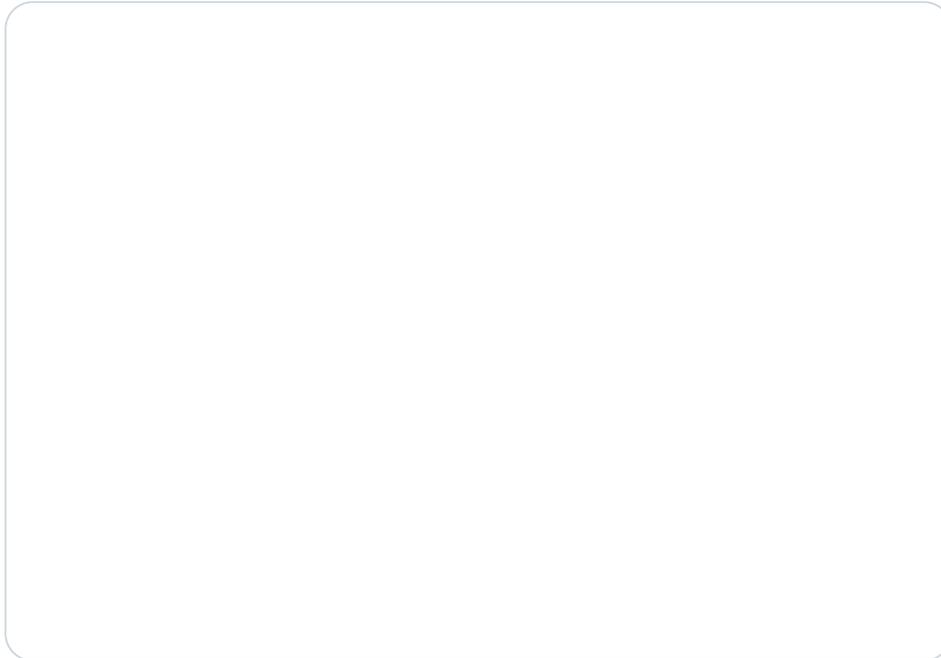
**Suzette Smith**

@suzettesmith



Replying to @suzettesmith

Projections are now on the Justice Center!



9:34 PM · Jun 20, 2020

[See Suzette Smith's other Tweets](#)

UPDATE 9:30 PM: As you may have noticed, the Justice Center protest group is without a leader—and they want to keep it that way as it prevents the authorities from singling out and breaking up any perceived power structure within the group. **MAKES SENSE!** The downside is that controlling large groups on the fly is nearly impossible and inevitably there's confusion about what to do next when the cops are trying to shove everybody out of downtown (as was the case last night). Tonight it seems plans are being made in advance....

**Suzette Smith** @suzettesmith · Jun 20, 2020

Replying to @suzettesmith

A protestor is making rounds advising groups in the crowd that last night the protesters won. The police retreated and there wasn't a violent ejection from the square. They ask that people start thinking about what they should do if that happens again.



Suzette Smith

@suzettesmith

Should they rest? Should they sleep here? "Once the conversation happens, I want people to know what they want to do," they say and continue on their rounds.

8:57 PM · Jun 20, 2020



36



See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

BTW, I FUCKING LOVE THESE GUYS.



PNW Youth Liberation Front

@PNWYLF



We do need to confront the material systems of power and authority. We do need to attack.

But we can party AND protest.

You're allowed to have fun.

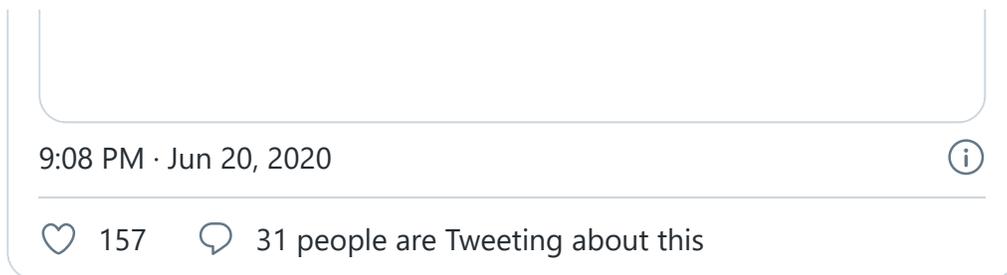
We dream of a day when we can sing and dance around the flames of the burning prisons and play in the ashes of the old world.



Suzette Smith @suzettesmith

Replying to @suzettesmith

A group of protesters who make a point to tell me they are NOT organized and do NOT have a name is projecting a slideshow encouraging protesters to stay at the Justice Center tonight. "We aren't here to party," one says. "We're here to protest!"



And now a moment of silence for the nightly ritual of worshippers as they approach the SACRED FENCE™!



"You cannot touch the fence!" **"BUT WE MUST TOUCH THE FENCE!"**

UPDATE 9 PM: Before we get ass-deep in this protest tonight, we'd like to clarify some information that **the Mercury reported last night**, in reference to the officers who came barreling out of the front doors of Justice Center, and without warning began firing munitions indiscriminately into the crowd.



 @alex_zee

According to PPB, it was Multnomah County Sheriff Deputies who were shooting blue-tipped munitions into the crowd last night, not Portland police. (It's v hard to distinguish between the two on the ground).

 **Tuck Woodstock** @tuckwoodstock
 Replying to @tuckwoodstock
 PPB still shooting openly into unarmed protesters with arms up. ZERO WARNING. No dispersal. Just shots.

8:17 PM · Jun 20, 2020 

 245  67 people are Tweeting about this

FOR THE RECORD: We regret that we were unable to immediately identify whether it was the Portland Police or Multnomah County Deputies firing munitions at our heads. In our defense, we were confused by the nearly identical riot gear, the **covering of name tags that prevents them from being identified**, and ducking so we didn't get shot in the head. In the future, if we aren't hospitalized, we will certainly try to do better.

OKAY, so let's jump into what's happening at the Justice Center tonight with Suzette Smith who is on the scene:

 **Suzette Smith** @suzettesmith 

Replying to @suzettesmith

There are more people in the square than I expected for 8:30 pm, especially considering people were probably at Snack Bloc before this? 50 people? Casual vibe. Anyone who hasn't been on the elk gets a turn!

8:44 PM · Jun 20, 2020 

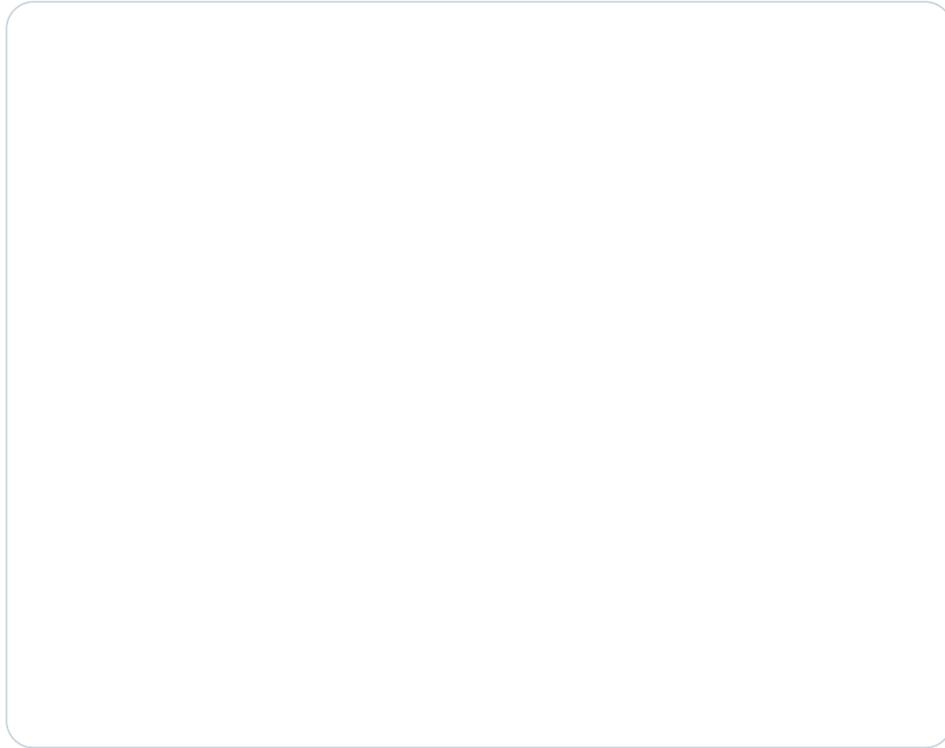
 23  See Suzette Smith's other Tweets

 **Suzette Smith** @suzettesmith 

Replying to @suzettesmith

A group of protesters who make a point to tell me they are NOT organized and do NOT have a name is

projecting a slideshow encouraging protesters to stay at the Justice Center tonight. "We aren't here to party," one says. "We're here to protest!"



8:47 PM · Jun 20, 2020



62 26 people are Tweeting about this

(Psst. This is some not-so-subtle shade directed at the 100-200 people who chose to join the Revolution Hall dance party last night instead of staying at the Justice Center. There is very distinct tension between the two groups, who both think their methodology will best move the needle on police brutality and systemic racism. I actually think both groups' ideas have merit... but that's a blog for another day!)

Oh and for you Alex Zee fans... check out this pic from 2011 which features then *Mercury* intern Alex covering Occupy Portland! WE WERE ALL SO YOUNG!!



Alex Zielinski ✓

@alex_zee



Replying to @alex_zee @tocopreguisa and @portlandmercury

The post, circa 2011, features a familiar character. (photo by @sarahmirk)



ORIGINAL POST 8:25 PM: Hello and here we go again! We're now well into the third week of nightly protests against police brutality in Portland—and this weekend has so far been extra memorable. Yesterday was Juneteenth, and our city marked it with an inspiring "Celebration of Black Lives" march and rally (which was covered and beautifully written about by Suzette Smith... **READ IT HERE!**), a raging, celebratory dance party at Revolution Hall (which was bonkers), and an **extra, weirdly violent response from officers** at the Justice Center. (And just when you thought they were learning that shooting munitions at protesters' heads were a bad idea!) You can see all this and more in our live blog from last night. **CHECK IT OUT HERE!**

Okay! So that was yesterday, and TODAY IS TODAY. So far the Snack Bloc has been having a lot of inspirational fun including **fiery speakers** and some **great music** over at the Vera Katz Esplanade, and speeches are already being made over at the SACRED FENCE™ at the Justice Center where it will probably be another wild night. But don't fret, because the *Mercury* Protest Strike Force and Knitting Circle will be there watching and reporting back on all the action. So tonight follow the whip-smart **Alex Zielinski** and the cunning and hilarious **Suzette Smith** on Twitter for minute-to-minute updates and this rolling live blog for the overview on everything that's happening across the city. So stay tuned... and LET'S DO THIS. AGAIN!

Subscribe to *The Portland Mercury's* newsletter

<input type="text"/>	Subscribe
----------------------	-----------

Dear readers,

Now more than ever, The Portland Mercury depends on your support to help fund our coverage. Please consider supporting local, independent, progressive media with a one-time or recurring donation. Our staff is working morning, noon, and night to make your contributions count.

Thank you and we are truly grateful for your support.

DONATE NOW

BLOGTOWN

NEWS • COPS

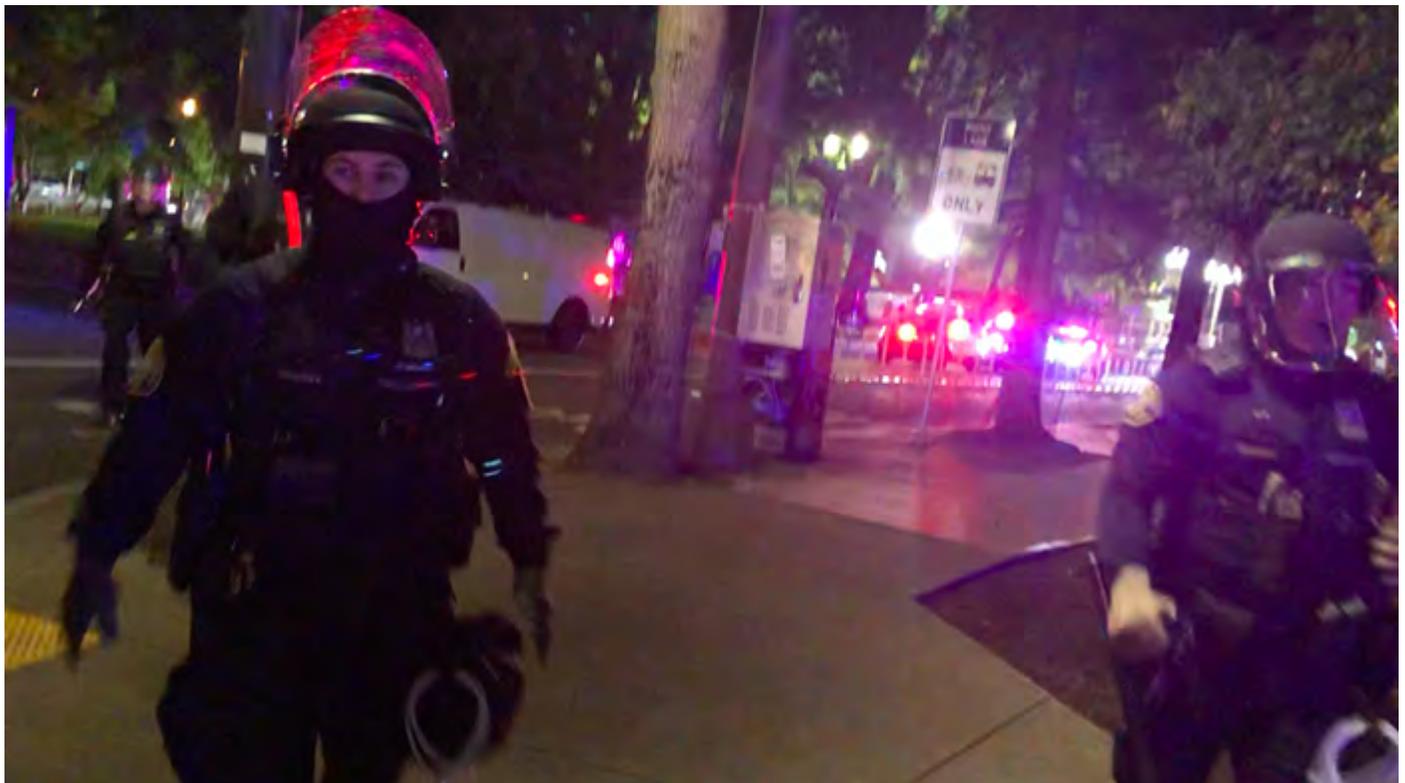
OHSU Volunteers Arrested, Assaulted by Police During Portland Protests

by [Alex Zielinski](#) · Jun 16, 2020 at 12:43 pm

Like 16K

Share

Tweet



A still from a video of PPB officers clearing out Chapman Square Saturday night. ALEX ZIELINSKI

June 2 was the first day a group of graduate students from Oregon Health and Science University (OHSU) set up a pop-up canopy and table in Chapman Square and offered first-aid, snacks, and respite to protesting Portlanders. Since then, the volunteers have doled out ice packs to people injured by rubber bullets, goggles for people prepared for tear gas, and face masks to keep protesters safe during a pandemic. Most of the items had been donated by fellow students, faculty, and members of the public—with OHSU sponsoring the table and tent later on.

The OHSU group has also watched Portland police officers' shifting response to the nightly demonstrations. That's why on Saturday, June 13, volunteers Micheal Martinez and Adrian Baris were expecting a relatively low-key evening. The night had been preceded by evenings with little officer presence behind the fence that had been erected between protesters and the Multnomah County Justice Center—and, in Martinez's words, "Police had stopped attacking entire crowds, just individual people later in the night."

That changed Saturday. By the end of the night, Martinez was in jail, Baris was rattled from being shoved by the police, and all of their donated items had been confiscated by the Portland Police Bureau (PPB).

Their story of unwarranted abuse and arrest by police officers is just one of many anecdotes we've heard from non-violent Portlanders who've attended the nightly demonstrations. But for the students, and administrators at OHSU who support their work, it only adds to the growing concerns around police abuse of power in Portland.

"It's clear the community needs us. I've seen severe use of force while working out there. I've seen infants get tear gassed, people shot with rubber bullets, people walking away who were arrested."

— *Micheal Martinez, OHSU graduate student*

The encounter began around 10:40 pm, when the group heard the initial announcement from a Portland Police Bureau (PPB) loudspeaker, declaring the protest unlawful and ordering everyone to disperse. Baris, Martinez, and other volunteers began to break down their tent and start packing up supplies. No less than five minutes later, they looked up to see a line of officers—clad in all-black armor and carrying black batons—swiftly marching towards them.

"The officers were yelling at us to leave everything and disperse," said Martinez. But the group didn't want to abandon the donated items—especially the tent, table, and banner borrowed from OHSU—and asked the officers for a few more minutes. That's when Martinez was put in handcuffs. He was told he was under arrest for interfering with a police officer.

"When I saw Mike being arrested, I froze," said Baris. "It was shocking. But then officers started just pushing me away, out of the park. They said, 'Don't worry, your stuff will still be here later.'"

Five hours later, only after PPB had chased protesters out of downtown Portland with flashbang grenades, rubber bullets, pepper balls, and clouds of smoke, Baris returned with Michelle Ozaki, another OHSU graduate student, to find only a pile of trash where their tent had stood. When they asked officers stationed nearby where they could find their items, they were met with what Ozaki said was "belittling comments."

"They said things like, 'You knew what the risk was coming out here,' and, 'You should have been prepared for theft,'" Ozaki recalled. "It's funny, because they were the ones who had stolen from us."

Martinez was released from jail at 5:30 am, after being bailed out by the donation-based PDX Protest Bail Fund. His phone had been confiscated. Later that day, an OHSU faculty member visited PPB's Central Precinct to collect the university's tent, table, and other missing property. Only some of the items were returned.

A spokesperson for PPB was not able to comment on the arrest Tuesday.

The students say OHSU administrators have steadfastly supported the group of volunteers, and are investigating the incident.

"OHSU firmly stands with communities calling for an end to the trauma and anguish people of color are suffering as a result of systemic bias and discrimination," said George Mejicano, the senior associate dean for OHSU, in a statement set to the *Mercury*. "We fully recognize the important role our students, faculty, residents and staff play as members of the broader community and support their right to be involved in civic and community activities. We are a community of healers and fully support our members providing medical aid to the community and engaging in nonviolent demonstrations."

Mejicano added: "Although we cannot comment on the specifics of the case, [Martinez] and his attorney are working to resolve this matter in a just manner. We applaud and support Michael's effort to serve our community during these tumultuous times."

On Tuesday morning, the Oregon AFSCME Council 75, which represents OHSU graduate students, released a statement condemning the PPB's abuse and theft.

The students said the experience hasn't deterred their volunteer work. If anything, it's only further given them a reason to continue showing up to protect people who don't have a powerful institution like OHSU to back them up.

Support *The Portland Mercury*

More than ever, we depend on your support to help fund our coverage. Support local, independent media with a one-time or recurring donation. Thank you!

"Police use arrest to inflict intimidation," said Martinez. "I will not bend to that. It's clear the community needs us. I've seen severe use of force while working out there. I've seen infants get tear gassed, people shot with rubber bullets, people walking away who were arrested. I've seen individual policeman showing no remorse and, honestly, a fair amount of glee about what they're doing. Police play far too great of a role towards the problems in our city."

Baris and Martinez said they are planning on finishing their term papers while volunteering during the protests this week. For them, it's not worth skipping a night of critical work.

"The only thing that's made me feel unsafe while I'm down there is the police," said Baris. "And the only thing that's made me feel safe is the community. That should tell us where our resources as a city need to go. Where they're going right now is fundamentally wrong."

Subscribe to *The Portland Mercury's* newsletter

<input type="text"/>	Subscribe
----------------------	-----------



Alex Zielinski

Alex Zielinski is the News Editor for the *Portland Mercury*. She's here to tell stories about economic inequities, cops, civil rights, and weird city politics that you should probably be paying attention to.

[FOLLOW](#)[EMAIL](#)[MORE ARTICLES](#)

You might also be interested in these:

Good Afternoon, News: Jeremy Christian to Spend Life in Prison, 200 Conservative Judges, and RIP Le Bistro Montage

by [Mercury Staff](#)

Police Reform Advocates Worry a Police Accountability Bill Doesn't Go Far Enough

by [Alex Zielinski](#)

Portland Institution Le Bistro Montage Is Closing Forever

by [Suzette Smith](#)



Portland
MERCURY

All contents © Index Newspapers LLC
115 SW Ash St. Suite 600, Portland, OR 97204

[Contact](#) | [Privacy Policy](#) | [Terms of Use](#) | [Takedown Policy](#)

Opinion

Opinion: Defund police and refund the community

Posted Jun 10, 2020



Calls to "defund the police" are sweeping the country from Minneapolis to Police to Chicago, where this photo was taken. (Brian Cassella/Chicago Tribune/TNS) TNS TNS

Subscribe to our weekly opinion newsletter with links to editorials, op-eds and letters to the editor at oregonlive.com/newsletters.

Share your opinion

Submit your essay of 500-700 words on a highly topical issue or a theme of particular relevance to the Pacific Northwest, Oregon and the Portland area to commentary@oregonian.com. Please include your email and phone number for verification.

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

'Watchmen' revived it. But the history of the 1921 Tulsa race massacre was nearly lost

Los Angeles Times | Sponsored

Sky, Sand, and Champagne in Palm Springs/Joshua Tree

OregonLive

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored

7 Reasons Why People Are Choosing Wolf & Shepherd Shoes.

Wolf & Shepherd | Sponsored

I Tried This Omaha Steaks Trick That's All Over The Internet And It's Amazing

Rakuten | Sponsored

Brilliant New N95 Sports Masks Sweeping US

Kiera Store | Sponsored

Portland breakfast restaurant Sanborn's closes permanently

OregonLive

Man identified as suspect in sexual abuse of 2 kids in public, Portland police say

OregonLive

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

ADVANCE
LOCAL

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)

By [Guest Columnist](#)

Lakayana Drury, Marcia Perez and Elliott Young

Drury, Perez and Young are members of the racial equity subcommittee of the Portland Committee on Community-Engaged Policing.

Police need to stop killing black people. Despite more training, more dialogue with the public and other reforms adopted over the years, police continue to murder black people with no consequences from a legal system that provides officers almost total immunity. The time has come to stop talking about reform and begin to think about transforming policing as we know it.

Advertisement

Your child |



That starts by cutting funding.

The nationwide movement to “defund the police” is spreading from Minneapolis to New York City to Portland as people tire of the unfulfilled promises that reforms will curb police violence. The answer instead is to shrink the scope of activities in which police engage. While for some, the idea of a society with fewer police is scary, for others, especially black, indigenous, communities of color and other marginalized people, the reduction of police officers in our neighborhoods, schools, workplaces and streets is a long-overdue change.

The Portland Committee on Community-Engaged Policing, which was created to provide police oversight as part of a federal justice settlement over excessive force allegations, stands with those advocating for a better solution. The committee, of which we are members, voted on Sunday to [recommend](#) that the city “defund the police and refund our communities.”

What does that look like?

We can begin by institutionalizing community accountability, redirecting funds and focusing on public health needs.

We need to invest in our communities. Over the past 40 years, Oregon’s investment in schools, housing and health care has not kept up with the public’s need. Meanwhile, as the general fund has grown over the past decade, the city has continued to devote about [a third to the police budget](#) alone. Portland spends a [higher](#)

percentage of its general fund on police than Atlanta, Baltimore, Detroit, Los Angeles, and New York City, according to the Center for Popular Democracy.

Advertisement

As police budgets have grown, police have been increasingly outfitted like soldiers going to war rather than as community safety officers. At the same time, the role police have been asked to play in society has expanded. Today, police are the first-responders for the houseless, people with mental illness, those suffering from addiction and misbehaving schoolchildren. All of these functions can best be handled by trained social workers, public health professionals, and educators rather than armed police. The removal of police from Portland schools is a positive step to ending the school-to-prison pipeline, but more money is needed to hire counselors in the schools to address the root causes that lead to inequitable student outcomes.

Shrinking the police also means decriminalizing a range of activities including drug possession and use. In its place, we should adopt harm reduction strategies, such as safe injection sites and drug and alcohol addiction counseling. Drug task forces should be ended and raids banned. Similarly, vice units that criminalize adult consensual sex work should be ended and support services should be offered to those sex workers who want them.

The police model must shift from a focus on petty-offenses and more investment should be made to support those in need. We can resolve discriminatory fare-evasion policing by making mass transit free. Police disproportionately target black and brown youth for low-level, victimless crimes and these interactions too often end in violence or death. Eric Garner was killed for allegedly selling cigarettes and George Floyd was killed for passing a fake \$20 bill. The police should never be involved in these situations in the first place.

Shrinking police does not mean getting rid of all police. Police will still be needed to investigate homicides, rapes, and other violent crimes. But the goal would be to bring perpetrators into a restorative justice process rather than incarceration and trying to remediate the causes of such social ills. However, given that violent crime has declined dramatically in Portland since the mid-1980s, and today such crime stands at about one-fifth of where it was, the need for police has diminished. After reducing the scope of policing, there will need to be a small group of community safety officers who can respond to active-shooters, but, in reality, these situations are extremely rare.

Defunding the police does not mean chaos and anarchy. It means reinvesting in our communities, especially the black community and other communities of color, the poor, and the disenfranchised. We can spend the next 50 years talking about police reform or we can begin to build a better world in which police are not the answer to everything. The lives of so many depend on which we choose.

Opinion

Opinion: Fix Oregon's public records law to allow scrutiny of police

Posted Jun 24, 6:30 AM



218
shares

By Guest Columnist

Ginger McCall

McCall served as Oregon's first public records advocate from April 2018 to October 2019.

In my previous role as Oregon's public records advocate, I encountered many troubling aspects of Oregon's public records law. Perhaps the most concerning is the secrecy surrounding disciplinary proceedings and records for police officers accused of wrongdoing. The continued evidence of police brutality by officers with previous complaints clearly demonstrates that this policy is unacceptable and must change.

Advertisement

A few months into my tenure as public records advocate, I was contacted by a young woman who shared her story about a Portland Police officer – her former stepmother – who had inappropriately used a law enforcement database to track her in 2015. As news accounts at the time reported, Officer Scherise Hobbs had prior disciplinary actions on record and a well-documented animosity toward the young woman. An investigation by internal affairs sustained wrongdoing, but the officer remained on the job with no punishment for several months. In fact, it's unclear whether Hobbs, who remains employed by Portland Police, was ever disciplined. A 2016 public-records request to view the investigation files was denied, despite the clear public interest in keeping police officers from unethically monitoring innocent citizens. The Multnomah County District Attorney's office denied an appeal, noting that two provisions exempt "all personnel investigations of law enforcement officers from disclosure under the public records law" and referred to the exemption again in a follow-up discussion two years later.

This practice denied the victim - and the public - the opportunity to evaluate the fairness of the internal affairs investigation and understand whether an abusive officer ever faced any consequences.

Unfortunately, Oregon's public records law is deliberately set up to make it difficult for the public to learn about a police officer's disciplinary record. If an ordinary government employee is found guilty of wrongdoing during a disciplinary proceeding, the documents related to that proceeding are exempt from public records requests. Police officers are afforded an even greater level of secrecy; personnel disciplinary actions for police officers are typically withheld whether the officer is found guilty of wrongdoing or not. This shrouds both the questionable actions of police and the efficacy of the disciplinary system in secrecy.

I saw similar secrecy many times. Even when police officers kill civilians, there is little transparency regarding internal affairs investigations. While the law appears to allow for disclosure if the requester can prove a public interest, in practice, there is little that any requester, even a journalist, can do to pry police disciplinary records loose from the hands of the government. This practice potentially allows abusive officers to continue on the job protected by inadequate internal affairs investigations or an indulgent command staff and, over time, it erodes public trust in police and government.

Police officers exercise the most extreme forms of government power - they are armed with deadly weapons and are sometimes permitted to use deadly force. That level of power ought to be subject to greater transparency than your average government employee, not less.

In the interest of justice, these public records exemptions must be repealed. If a police officer is found guilty of wrongdoing, all records related to that should be made public. This is the only way for the community to determine if there is actual accountability for governmental agents armed with deadly weapons.

If, on the other hand, the officer is found not to be guilty of wrongdoing, the records of that disciplinary action ought to be released with as few redactions as possible, because there is a strong public interest in transparency of the investigation itself. This ensures fairness and efficacy of internal affairs investigations and builds trust with the public, which must be able to see the details of the investigatory process and the decision-making to have faith that the actions made sense.

It is worth remembering that the stated purpose of policing is ultimately the welfare of the community. Without the confidence of that community, police departments have no hope of achieving this goal. These reforms may be uncomfortable for some departments, but police departments and unions must recognize that the current system is not working and embrace changes that ensure accountability and build greater trust.

Public records exemptions which allow for withholding of police misconduct investigations have been repealed in other states – including recently in New York and California. This is just one small reform that must be part of a larger slate of reforms which address systemic injustices.

The deaths of George Floyd, Breonna Taylor, and so many others illustrate the urgent need for change. It is long past time for the Legislature and the police unions to stop protecting abusive officers and, instead, work to protect justice and public safety by fostering transparency and accountability for Oregon police officers.

Sign up for our opinion newsletter with links to some of the week's editorials, op-eds and letters to the editor at oregonlive.com/newsletters.

Share your opinion

Submit your essay of 500-700 words on a highly topical issue or a theme of particular relevance to the Pacific Northwest, Oregon and the Portland area to commentary@oregonian.com. Please include your email and phone number for verification.

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

'Watchmen' revived it. But the history of the 1921 Tulsa race massacre was nearly lost

These Sisters are Reinventing the Bistro at Le Servan in Paris

OregonLive

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

I Tried This Omaha Steaks Trick That's All Over The Internet And It's Amazing

Rakuten | Sponsored

Brilliant New N95 Sports Masks Sweeping US

Kiera Store | Sponsored

After 220 Years Two Brothers Finally Found The Oak Island Treasure

HotPopToday | Sponsored

California woman coughed on baby after argument with mother over social distancing in restaurant

OregonLive

Here's a list of Oregon officials facing backlash for their response to George Floyd protests

OregonLive

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

Advertisement

Oregon police misconduct: Keeping allegations hidden

Updated Jan 09, 2019; Posted Dec 15, 2017



[Impunity for bad policing in Oregon](#)

0
shares

By [The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

By CARLI BROSSEAU and REBECCA WOOLINGTON

It took more than two years to acquire the public records underlying The



Gallery: Fired But Fit for Duty

interview, Hale denied trying to thwart transparency. She described this change as a records-management improvement to limit the records the state collects to only the most relevant ones. For example, a criminal investigation would be irrelevant, Hale said, if the officer were convicted.

She said the offer she gave Portland is available to all police departments and sheriffs' offices. She said the state's two investigators would drive from Salem to as far as Gold Beach and Umatilla County to review records if asked.

Portland's Police Bureau, according to a spokesman, hasn't decided whether or not to accept Hale's offer under the new chief, Danielle Outlaw.

-- Carli Brosseau and Rebecca Woolington

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

How Australian Is Chris Hemsworth?



The softest, most comfortable, reusable masks are finally back in stock! Shop 20+ colors and styles!

Jaanuu | Sponsored

Ice Cube In A Burger: This Trick Will Change The Way You Cook!

BetterBe | Sponsored

Now presenting: Potential home and auto savings!

Progressive | Auto Insurance Quotes | Sponsored

The One WD40 Trick Everyone Should Know About

Living Magazine | Sponsored

Portland breakfast restaurant Sanborn's closes permanently

OregonLive

Marcus Mariota gets engaged to college sweetheart: Report

OregonLive

All-Time Starting Nine for Every MLB Team

Stadium Talk | Sponsored

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated



otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

Community Rules apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

 **Ad Choices**



records that the Department of Public Safety Standards and Training keeps on certification, employment and training for police officers.

Advertisement

Your child's school doesn't



Fired, But Fit for Duty

Dozens of Oregon police officers stay eligible to carry a gun and a badge even after being fired for chronically inept police work or worse, an investigation by The Oregonian/OregonLive has found.

[READ MORE](#)

The newsroom also requested data on cases in which state regulators considered revoking an officer's certification.

The state agency imposed hurdle after hurdle.

Regulators put the cost of providing the data at more than \$17,000. So the newsroom appealed to the state attorney general's office, arguing that the cost estimate obstructed public access to important information.

[\\$13,053.40 \(p. 1\)](#)

[View the entire document with DocumentCloud](#)

[+ \\$4,414.12 \(p. 1\)](#)

[View the entire document with DocumentCloud](#)

The attorney general's office helped regulators and the newsroom come to agreement on all but one point. The Oregonian/OregonLive sought the birthdates of police

CC BY-NC-ND 4.0 International license



The attorney general's office sided with the newsroom. In response, regulators filed a lawsuit against the reporter. The Oregon Coalition of Police & Sheriffs sought a new exemption to Oregon's public records law for officer birthdates. Lawmakers obliged.

Advertisement

The Oregonian/OregonLive received the data on officers, minus dates of birth, eight months after its initial request. The lack of dates of birth made it impractical to analyze court data for how effectively the state is catching officers who are charged with a crime.

But the data allowed reporters to identify all officers whose cases had gone before regulators and the outcomes.

To dig deeper into the allegations against officers and how regulators reached their decisions, the newsroom asked for copies of staff reports and any attached documents for 210 officers. Oregon law says state regulators must write a report every time they close a decertification case.



Regulators estimated that providing the documents would cost \$29,282.40 for staff time to review for possible redaction. They proposed a 50 percent discount, for a total of \$14,641.20.

Because of the high cost, the newsroom eventually narrowed its focus to the 40 police officers who were fired but kept their certifications from 2013 to 2016.

Read the documents

[View the records](#)

for three officers whose cases were described in *Fired, But Fit for Duty*.

Advertisement

The records included disciplinary memos and internal affairs reports compiled by police departments and sheriffs' offices. Before answering The Oregonian/OregonLive's request, the state asked for permission to disclose documents the local agencies had submitted. The local agencies vetoed the release of records on 10 officers.

Getting access to the full case files required the newsroom to appeal repeatedly to the attorney general's office. Disciplinary records are considered exempt from release under the public records law unless a requester can show that disclosure is in the public interest. In every one of the newsroom's appeals, the attorney general's office agreed that disclosure was necessary.



Thursday, June 25, 2020

Tribune



- HOME (/)
- NEWS ▾
- OPINION (/PORTLAND-TRIBUNE-OPINION)
- SPORTS ▾
- OBITS (/OBITS-PAPERS/PT-OBITUARIES)
- BUSINESS ▾
- SHOP LOCAL ▾
- CLASSIFIEDS (HTTPS://PAMPLINCLASSIFIEDS.COM)
- EVENTS (HTTPS://WWW.PAMPLINDIGITALMEDIA.COM/EVENTS/)
- ABOUT US ▾
- SUBSCRIBE (HTTPS://WWW.PAMPLINCIRCULATION.COM/PORTLANDTRIBUNE)

FONT



SHARE THIS

- (/facebook)
- (/twitter)
- (/google_plus)
- (/email)
- (/linkedin)

MORE STORIES

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Prev
(/pt/10-opinion/470502-380738-milwaukie-police-cars-are-unnecessarily-intimidating)</p> | <p>Next
(/pt/10-opinion/470347-380712-my-view-open-oregon-says-make-police-misconduct-records-public-)</p> |
|---|--|

Portland must address incidents of journalists assaulted by police

Portland Tribune Wednesday, June 17, 2020



If it's not an organized effort to intimidate, it smacks of shoddy police practice; if it is organized, that would be worse.

In the middle of a protest, with adrenaline pumping, fatigue setting in, and no end in sight, accidents happen.

A police officer assaults a reporter? Well, that could happen.

If it occurs twice, there might be a need for analysis.

When it happens three, four, five times, well, Portland Police Bureau, you have a problem.

A problem that needs to be addressed. Immediately.



Log In | You have viewed 1 of your 1 monthly pages.



(https://wallit.io/users)

If a recent spate of journalists getting shoved around by cops is mere coincidence, command staff needs to have a stern conversation with the rank-and-file to make sure it comes to an end.

If it's not mere coincidence, then it's a significant escalation in the reports of community violence at the hands of the police, which has become one of the most pressing issues locally, throughout Oregon, and across our nation.

Portland Tribune reporter Zane Sparling was covering Sunday night's brawl between police and protesters in downtown Portland. When he saw police barreling his way, he stepped around a corner to avoid a collision. One of the officers — so far unidentified — came after him.

In a Tweet that has been seen more than 456,000 times, Sparling can be heard shouting, "Media!" The officer shoves Sparling into a wall and shouts, "I don't give a sh--! Get down!"

If this were a one-off incident, we'd be concerned and we'd express those concerns with the mayor and police chief, which we've done.

But it's part of a larger pattern.

As reported by The Oregonian/OregonLive, veteran photographer Beth Nakamura said an officer shoved her forcefully from behind with a baton, the night before Sparling's assault.

Nakamura said she was holding her press ID, camera in her hands above her head and had been following the police orders to leave. When she identified herself as a journalist, she says the officer responded with an expletive and said he didn't care.

Sound familiar?

The Oregon Territory Chapter of the Society of Professional Journalists has begun gathering anecdotes such as these.

On June 5, police officers reportedly drew weapons on an associate of broadcaster Robert Evans while she was attempting to get a license plate number of a pickup that nearly ran into them.

On June 6, independent reporter Sergio Olmos was pushed by an officer while trying to communicate and comply; he was wearing visible press ID. (Olmos has written several stories for the Portland Tribune). The contact is caught on video.

Also on June 6, Donovan Farley, a contributor to Willamette Week, said that after identifying himself as press and disengaging from recording an arrest, a Portland police officer beat and pepper-sprayed him while Farley was walking away from the scene, his back turned.

The list goes on.



Log In | You have viewed 1 of your 1 monthly pages.



(<https://wallit.io/users>)

On Tuesday, the publisher and managing editor of the Portland Tribune spoke via conference call with Mayor Ted Wheeler, Police Chief Chuck Lovell, and members of the mayor's staff and City Attorney's office. Wheeler said he takes the situation seriously and that it could become a matter of further directives and training with Portland Police.

When asked if the officers who assaulted Sparling and Nakamura have been identified by command staff and, if so, what are the next steps, Chief Lovell said he did not know.

Granted, the chief is brand new on the job, having been sworn in exactly one week ago. Still, we think these incidents should have been brought more urgently to his attention.

We understand that journalists covering violent protests are taking risks. That's part of the job. And, we are very aware that many protesters, including several demonstrating peacefully, have suffered much more serious injuries from police than the journalists listed here.

But if there is an organized attempt by rank-and-file Portland police to intimidate accredited journalists, then we cannot overstate how serious a situation that would be. Journalists are on the streets, risking their safety, telling all sides of these confrontational protests, so that Oregonians can get a full, independent account of what's going on.

Journalism is the only job embedded in the U.S. Constitution, and it's there for precisely such history-making events as these.

If it's not an organized attempt by cops to intimidate reporters, then it's clear that leadership, from Wheeler — who serves as Police Commissioner — through Lovell, through his assistant chiefs, commanders, captains and lieutenants, need to reign in officers and to remind them that assaulting anyone unprovoked is contrary to the policies and procedures of the department.

On Thursday, in response to a second letter from the Society of Professional Journalists, Wheeler and Lovell issued a statement saying they had reminded officers "of their obligation to support a free press as legally permissible" and vowed to review tactics to ensure members of the media are free to exercise their constitutional rights."

The Portland Tribune will continue to cover the protests and the changes in policing, funding of police and city policy. Our job now will include tracking and reporting on how Wheeler and Lovell respond to these documented instances of police assaulting the media.

The message from these two leaders should be clear. If it is organized or intentional intimidation: Knock it off immediately.

If it's not organized, then the mayor and chief must get their house in order by identifying the officers involved and taking the necessary corrective steps.



Log In | You have viewed 1 of your 1 monthly pages.



(<https://wallit.io/users>)

- Lake Oswego Review (<https://pamplinmedia.com/lake-oswego-review-home/>)
- West Linn Tidings (<https://pamplinmedia.com/west-linn-tidings-home/>)
- Wilsonville Spokesman (<https://pamplinmedia.com/wilsonville-spokesman-home/>)
- Hillsboro Tribune (<https://pamplinmedia.com/hillsboro-tribune-home/>)
- Forest Grove News Times (<https://pamplinmedia.com/forest-grove-news-times-home/>)
- Newberg Graphic (<https://pamplinmedia.com/newberg-graphic-home/>)
- Clackamas Review (<https://pamplinmedia.com/clackamas-review-home/>)
- Oregon City News (<https://pamplinmedia.com/oregon-city-news-home/>)
- The Outlook (<https://pamplinmedia.com/gresham-outlook-home/>)
- Sandy Post (<https://pamplinmedia.com/sandy-post-home/>)
- Estacada News (<https://pamplinmedia.com/estacada-news-home/>)
- Canby Herald (<https://pamplinmedia.com/canby-herald-home/>)
- Woodburn Independent (<https://pamplinmedia.com/woodburn-independent-home/>)
- Molalla Pioneer (<https://pamplinmedia.com/molalla-pioneer-home/>)
- Columbia County Spotlight (<https://pamplinmedia.com/south-county-spotlight-home/>)
- Regal Courier (<https://pamplinmedia.com/regal-courier-home/>)
- Sherwood Gazette (<https://pamplinmedia.com/sherwood-gazette-home/>)
- The Bee (<https://pamplinmedia.com/the-sellwood-bee-home/>)
- Southwest Community Connection (<https://pamplinmedia.com/southwest-community-connection-home/>)

Central Oregon

- Madras Pioneer (<https://pamplinmedia.com/madras-pioneer-home/>)
- Central Oregonian (<https://pamplinmedia.com/central-oregonian-home/>)

Obituaries (<http://www.pamplinmedia.com/obituaries>)

Submit an Obituary (<http://publications.pmgnews.com/obituaries/>)

Business Tribune (/business-tribune)

- Columns (/business-columns)
- Public Notices (<https://www.biztribmarketing.com/public-notice/>)
- Oregon Property Foreclosures (<http://oregonpropertyforeclosures.com/>)
- Business Calendar (<http://businesscalendar.pamplinmedia.com/calendar/>)
- Business Leads (<https://www.biztribmarketing.com/bids-sub-bids>)
- News Links (<https://www.biztribmarketing.com/blog>)
- Plan Center (<http://www.contractorplancenter.com/>)
- Marketing (<https://www.biztribmarketing.com/>)

Contract Publishing

Printing and Distribution Services (<http://pamplinmediapublishing.com/>)

Special Publications

Public Notices (<http://publicnotices.portlandtribune.com/>)

Digital Advertising

Digital Marketing Solutions (<https://www.pamplindigitalmedia.com/>)

Log in to view 1 of your 1 monthly pages.



(<https://wallit.io/users>)

Shop Local (<http://shopping.pamplinmedia.com/>)

Weekly Ads (<https://nearme.portlandtribune.com/>)

This Week's Circulars (<https://www.circularhub.com/?p=pamplinmedia>)

Find your Next Vehicle (</wheels-frontpage>)

Special Sections (</special-section-community-papers/pt-special-section>)

Insiders (</pt-shop-local/pt-insiders>)

Classifieds (<http://pamplinclassifieds.com/>)

About Us

Contact Us (<http://portlandtribune.com/portland-tribune-about-us/portland-tribune-contact-us>)

Subscribe (<https://www.pamplincirculation.com/>)

Eblast (<https://app.e2ma.net/app2/audience/signup/1827377/1359520/>)

Submit

News Tips (<https://www.emailmeform.com/builder/form/7v9P114ku35awM>)

Letters to the Editor (<https://www.emailmeform.com/builder/form/P6F64czlK9qVsdN0r2>)

Births (<https://www.emailmeform.com/builder/form/Wd44SGOC9FaDe7>) | Anniversaries

(<https://www.emailmeform.com/builder/form/fZ9R0HodeFYK3p1M58761b0>) | Weddings

(<https://www.emailmeform.com/builder/form/8T9kAaRF8014uYi7h1fVb0Iza>) | Engagements

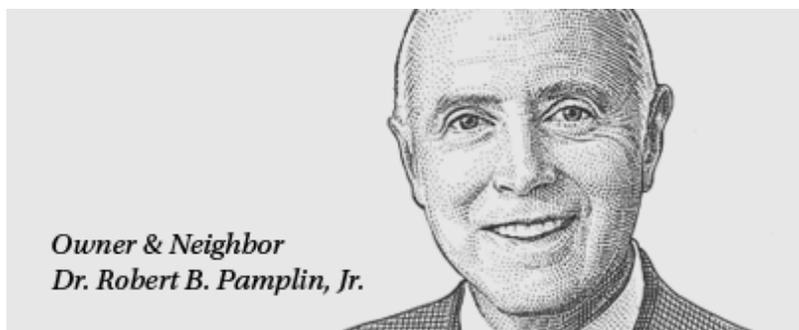
(<https://www.emailmeform.com/builder/form/f0hcN7Q4KeU89>) | Business

(<https://www.emailmeform.com/builder/form/o9jx7OBP9aKnXm1H7aA2g6a>) | Birthday

(<https://www.emailmeform.com/builder/form/475QcP78CfD>) | Obituaries

(<http://publications.pmgnews.com/obituaries/>)Community Calendar

(<https://www.pamplindigitalmedia.com/events/>)



(<http://pamplin.org>)

Subscribe Today!

Click Here (<https://www.pamplincirculation.com/>)



Log In | You have viewed 1 of your 1 monthly pages.



(<https://wallit.io/users>)

Advertise with Us

(<https://www.pamplindigitalmedia.com/get-in-touch/>)Current Job Openings

(<https://www.pamplindigitalmedia.com/careers/>)

Connect with Us!



(<https://www.facebook.com/Portland-Tribune-89942648552/>)



(<https://twitter.com/ThePortlandTrib>)



(<https://www.youtube.com/user/PortlandTribune>)

© 2020 Pamplin Media Group | All rights reserved | 6605 SE Lake Rd, Portland, OR 97222 | 503-684-0360 | Privacy Policy (<https://pamplinmedia.com/component/content/article/113-internal-information/contact-us/111170-pamplin-media-group-privacy-policy>) | Refund Policy (<https://pamplinmedia.com/pt/300068>)

JSN Time 2 is designed by JoomlaShine.com (<https://www.joomlashine.com>) | powered by JSN Sun Framework (<https://www.joomlashine.com/joomla-templates/jsn-sunframework.html>)



Log In | You have viewed 1 of your 1 monthly pages.



(<https://wallit.io/users>)



(http://SavingLocalNews.com)

You count on us to stay informed and we depend on you to fund our efforts. Quality local journalism takes time and money. Please support us to protect the future of community journalism.

ALSO ON PAMPLIN MEDIA

<p>Legislative session focuses on police ...</p> <p>3 days ago · 3 comments</p> <p>Legislative session focuses on police conduct, pandemic after-effects, Local News, ...</p>	<p>Weekend closures coming to Cornelius .</p> <p>2 days ago · 1 comment</p> <p>Weekend closures coming to Cornelius Pass Road, Local News, Scappoose ..</p>
--	--

What do you think?

0 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Pamplin Media Comment Policy

Comments are welcomed and encouraged on this site. Please read our [Comment Policy](#) before commenting.



[back to top](#)

Our . Publications

Portland Metro Area

Portland Tribune (<https://pamplinmedia.com>)

Beaverton Valley Times (<https://pamplinmedia.com/beaverton-valley-times-home/>)

Tigard Journal Times (<https://pamplinmedia.com/the-times-home/>)

[Log In](#) | You have viewed 1 of your 1 monthly pages

(<https://wallit.io/users>)

Advertisement

[Exclusive](#)

Police accountability, long ignored by Oregon lawmakers, poised to become law as white leaders finally see black colleagues' urgency

Updated Jun 23, 2020; Posted Jun 13, 2020



“The bill attempts to modernize the intimidation statute and strengthen community involvement in reporting incidents,” said state Sen. Lew Frederick, D-Portland. Beth Nakamura

2.8k
shares

By [Molly Harbarger | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#) and [Hillary Borrud | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

Oregon lawmakers from both parties and Gov. Kate Brown agreed this week that it’s time for the state to pass police accountability laws.

The matter is so urgent, they say, that lawmakers should vote on the bills in a special session this month, along with legislation to address the coronavirus crisis.

It’s a dramatic change that might not have happened but for weeks of protests against police brutality against black people, following a Minneapolis police officer’s killing of George Floyd.

Advertisement

As recently as 2019 and again this year, Oregon's Democratically controlled Legislature rejected such moves. All of the ideas that a coalition of Oregon's four black legislators and five other lawmakers of color proposed last week for a special session have been introduced repeatedly in Oregon's Democratically controlled Legislature over the last decade but were left to die in committee.

Although they addressed well-documented concerns, such as the frequency of arbitrators overturning police discipline in high-profile use-of-force or racial bias cases in cities including Portland, the proposals got little traction. Law enforcement unions put up fierce fights and other labor groups backed them up, arguing a change would undermine labor laws.

But lawmakers of color who introduced and championed the bills said they ran up against a lack of urgency among their white colleagues, who did not appear to grasp the seriousness of the problems people of color were experiencing with law enforcement.

"Mostly it was a sense that the bills were not necessary," said Sen. Lew Frederick, D-Portland, who has sponsored 59 bills related to police reform and accountability since taking office in 2010.

Only a few of Frederick's proposals have succeeded. "They thought there were things we could tweak around the edges because things were actually working ok," he said, citing other lawmakers' views.

He has introduced one of the central proposals the caucus put forth in recent days -- restricting the ability of arbitrators to overturn police discipline -- repeatedly in the last decade. It came close to passing in the last two sessions, clearing the Senate both times only to stall in the House, which is controlled by more left-leaning Democrats.

This year, it died along with hundreds of other bills when House Republicans walked to protest a climate bill in the Senate.

But in 2019, House Speaker Tina Kotek sealed the bill's fate by sending it to a committee led by a well-known opponent: Rep. Jeff Barker of Aloha, a retired Portland police lieutenant. Barker did not respond to calls for comment Thursday and Friday.

"The real stumbling block was, Rep. Barker was fairly clear he wasn't a supporter of the bill," said Scott Winkels, lobbyist for the League of Oregon Cities. If Barker had allowed a committee to consider the bill, "the votes were there" to move it to the House floor where it would also likely have passed, Winkels said.

But it is every committee chair's prerogative to decide which bills assigned to their committee come up for a vote. And Barker didn't pick the arbitration bill.

Through a spokesman, Kotek said bills "involving arbitration issues typically go" to the House Committee on Business and Labor, which Barker chairs, rather than the House Committee on Judiciary, even though it had gone through the Senate Committee on Judiciary.

"The Speaker has always supported the bill," spokesman Danny Moran wrote in an email. "It's rare that a Senate committee assignment influences" which House committee the speaker assigns it to. "The speaker was extremely disappointed this police accountability bill, along with many other important bills, died in the 2020 regular session because of the Republican walkout."

BLACK OREGONIANS SEE WHITE DENIAL

Frederick can talk at length about the experiences he has had with police because he is a black man.

He said he has been pulled over at least once a year, well into his 60s, for pointless reasons. He has been asked by police if he is lost in his own neighborhood, parked in front of his own house. When he has asked for police help, he has been turned away, he said.

And he has told his white colleagues in Salem these stories for years. He felt like he received head pats and condolences in return, rather than passion to act.

Not because they are bad people, he said.

“The simple answer is that people didn’t think they were serious, people didn’t believe there was a problem,” Frederick said.

So his bills largely died in committee. Many dealt with topics at the center of 2020’s police accountability debate. Nine focused on deadly use of force. Seven with moving deadly use of force investigations to the Oregon Department of Justice. Six dealt with racial profiling. Four addressed bias crimes. The others looked at body cameras, marijuana offenses, expungement, mental health for police officers, public accommodations. The list goes on.

Now, a huge number of Oregonians and people across the U.S. have seen a Minneapolis police officer kneel on the neck of George Floyd for nearly nine minutes while it is clear Floyd is dying.

The state’s leaders have had to deal with massive marches, protests and riots, some of which will likely continue for the foreseeable future.

Gov. Kate Brown told Oregonians this month that she has let herself off the hook to act for black and brown Oregonians for too long. The governor does not appear to have done much to wield her position as the state’s top elected official to push for police arbitration changes or similar changes. However, a spokesman wrote in an email Friday that she “believes strongly that swift action on racial justice and criminal justice reform is needed, and she hopes to sign the People of Color Caucus legislative agenda into law.”

In a written statement, Oregon Attorney General Ellen Rosenblum did not address her position or lack thereof on police reforms now headed for a special session. Instead, she cited her work on some of the criminal justice reforms that did pass in recent

years, such as a law on police profiling which she described as “the most important and far-reaching police reform policy in the past ten years at least.”

Frederick said that sometimes it just takes a while to get bills the momentum they need to get passed.

Sometimes, Frederick said, “it takes a national incident for people to see this is real and it’s not just something Lew’s making up.”

Rep. Janelle Bynum also seized a moment of wide awareness of what present-day racism looked like in 2018 to get passed a bill that punishes people for making racist 911 calls.

Bynum was canvassing for re-election in her own district when a woman called 911, saying that a black woman was going up to houses and taking notes on them.

Black Oregon legislator says campaigning in own district triggered 911 call

An officer showed up, and the interaction was peaceful. Bynum and the cop took a selfie. The story was picked up widely, as similar incidents made news across the country. Bynum said it’s clear that the ability of her white colleagues to see and name the incident as racist allowed her to leverage it into action.

“I did not expect the reaction that I got,” Bynum said, of story going viral. “I was actually sharing an experience because I knew if I said it verbally, no one would have believed me.”

But she had talked for years about the same thing happening to her daughter when she was just a black teenager in a car. She had complained about how hard it was to get her children into higher achievement educational programs, despite their good scores.

“It’s now when people see it, they get it,” Bynum said, “And even then when people see it, some still don’t believe it.”

ARBITRATION BILL REVIVED

Bynum tries to not get too emotionally attached to bills, but it was wrenching for her to watch Democratic leaders last session to once again go to the mat over the greenhouse gas cap-and-trade bill. As widely expected, it caused a legislative shutdown while a police accountability bill that has been brought up for at least seven years finally had the votes to pass.

She told her Democratic colleagues it was hard to prioritize a climate change bill when there was still a fight for the very air that the black and brown community breathed.

“And that for me was a struggle, sharing with my colleagues to say if my children can’t play outside, my children can’t ride the train, they can’t sit in a parking lot without being harassed, that is a basic human need that needs to be addressed before anything,” Bynum said.

Oregon’s history of arbitrators overturning police discipline goes back decades and legislation to reduce that outcome is not new. In 2013, then-Sen. Chip Shields of Portland introduced a proposal to prevent Portland police from challenging discipline through an arbitrator.

Shields put forward the bill at the request of two lawyers in Portland who were troubled that high-profile police discipline cases were often overturned, The Oregonian/OregonLive reported at the time. The bill received a hearing but died in the Senate Committee On General Government, Consumer and Small Business Protection that Shields chaired.

The consistency with which high-profile discipline cases were overturned by arbitrators was “setting a pattern or a practice that you can do this and have no repercussions at all that will come to you,” the Rev. T. Allen Bethel, president of the Albina Ministerial Alliance and senior pastor of Maranatha Church in Northeast Portland, told lawmakers according to a recording of the hearing.

The proposal drew a rebuke from Rod Edwards, president of the Oregon State Fraternal Order of Police, who promised in written testimony that the group would “do everything in our power to defeat this bill.” Edwards said arbitrators who overturned discipline decisions were “obligated to correct” the “poor administrative decisions” by police chiefs and other city officials under pressure from the public. A lawyer for the Portland Police Association described the bill as “a solution in search of a problem” and a lobbyist for the Oregon Council of Police Associations said it “strikes at the foundation of Oregon’s public sector collective bargaining law.”

Last year, Oregon lawmakers considered a proposal to reduce the likelihood of arbitrators overturning police discipline, Senate Bill 383. It was proposed after racist remarks by Portland Police Sgt. Gregg Lewis once again highlighted the difficulty of disciplining police for bad behavior.

Three other sergeants reported Lewis' comments to a lieutenant and Lewis was eventually fired. But the city of Portland agreed to a settlement after Deputy City Attorney Mark Amberg told commissioners there was a good chance an arbitrator would overturn Lewis' firing for what Lewis described as an off-the-cuff joke, because the sergeant had minimal history of discipline and no previous record of such comments on the job.

Amberg's assessment squared with The Oregonian/OregonLive's 2012 examination of Portland police discipline cases, which found that all of the discipline cases taken to arbitration in the prior decade were either overturned or were still pending. One factor arbitrators cited in overturning discipline was that similar bad behavior went unpunished, or less severely punished, in the past. That standard is enshrined in state law, but Frederick and the rest of his caucus want to change that – and appear to have wide backing.

Over several decades, Portland police chiefs have fired officers for leaving dead animals outside a black-owned business, selling "Don't Choke 'Em, Smoke 'Em" T-shirts to officers after a man died in a police chokehold, and fatally shooting an unarmed man in the back in 2010. Arbitrators ordered the bureau to reinstate those officers.

Sen. James Manning, a member of the Senate Judiciary Committee and strong supporter of the arbitration bill, said in an interview Thursday that it would address a long-running lack of accountability.

“When you have people that are bad actors, police officers that commit heinous crimes and are able to go from one place to another, we see (bad) results again and again,” Manning said. “(White) people don’t understand what that’s like when you have someone that’s hiding behind a badge and a gun and can pretty much do whatever they want to with impunity.”

Manning said that while it's surprising the Democratically controlled House killed the proposal in 2019, “not everybody sees this the same way and I get that. But there are some things that shouldn't even be debatable. One is public safety, and this is really about public safety.”

POLICE UNION STRONGLY OPPOSED

Daryl Turner, president of the Portland Police Association, said that he will renew his demand that the union have a seat at the table if an arbitrator does find policy violations. He does not want police management to be able to hand down punishment

without negotiation.

The union asked for an amendment that said essentially that in the last session and will again push for the amendment.

But Turner most adamantly opposes a proposed bill to put police use-of-force investigations into the attorney general's hands. Under the bill, if a police officer in Portland used deadly force on a resident, the state Department of Justice would assign an investigator from the Washington or Clackamas County district attorney's office.

Black lawmakers said that when prosecutors must investigate the officers they also rely on as expert testimony in other cases, there is an inherent conflict of interest that often means police officers appear to get off without consequence.

Turner said that Multnomah County's grand jury system is the most equitable way for those decisions to be made. Grand juries in Multnomah County, and across the country, almost always side with the police officer. Many point to bias introduced by the prosecutors who lead grand juries, or to the process itself, during which police are often given ample opportunities and ways to explain their actions, while testimony from victims and contrary witnesses is limited.

"That would be taking it out of the hands of community members and putting it in the hands of the AG's office, which is counterproductive to what a reform is supposed to be about," Turner said.

He also pushed back hard on the idea that his union members, or police agencies across the country, have problems beyond a few bad cops. Turner came out strongly against the killing of George Floyd, calling it murder. But he insisted that Portland city commissioners, protesters and some activists are painting all police with too broad a brush.

The Portland City Council is poised to cut about \$11 million from its planned budget for the Portland police bureau and another \$4 million of Transit Police paid by Trimet and staffed by Portland officers.

Portland City Council fails to agree on police spending, will revote on budget next week

"We are always open to listen to change, always open to evolving, always open to reform if we need to. Reform does not mean defunding though," Turner said. "Right now, with the defunding of the Portland Police Bureau, those changes will be hard to

make when we're being defunded. We're being reduced at the cost of the public."

Other labor groups have joined with Oregon law enforcement unions to oppose arbitration changes, including as recently as the 2020 short session when the [Oregon State Firefighters Council](#) and [Oregon School Employees Association](#) submitted testimony against Senate Bill 1567. The state's largest and most powerful unions, including SEIU 503, AFSCME and the statewide teachers union, did not weigh in publicly.

WHAT'S NEXT

Frederick wants these bills to be a start, the conclusion to years of stalling. He has ideas for what to propose in the next year, but aims for the state to reimagine what public safety looks like.

He doesn't like the rallying cry of "defund police" that protesters, who tend to be millennials or younger, are screaming on the street.

But he is interested in many of the same goals: Could investing in mental health services and addiction treatment reduce the need for police interactions with black communities? Why should police budgets be spent on armored vehicles or weapons of war if the need for those is very low?

Manning wants lawmakers to ban chokeholds and create a database of police fired for misbehavior that agencies would be required to query before hiring officers.

Akasha Lawrence Spence, who is black, is the youngest member of the Oregon Legislature and tries to provide a bridge for younger people to the Capitol.

"I think that there is a divide that is not necessarily bipartisan but generational about what can be done and what is reasonable to expect from the government," Lawrence Spence said.

Lawrence Spence, [who was appointed to temporarily fill the seat vacated by former House Majority Leader Jennifer Williamson](#), wants the conversation move beyond the criminal justice system to housing, education and economics. She is not alone in the People of Color Caucus.

But first, she knows that many of the younger people on the streets want to see radical changes now, and policing is first. Housing and small-business loans seem secondary to generations raised with the narrative that no one else will try to stop police from acting badly. They want more than bills that change how police are punished for those bad actions after the fact.

“They have been weaned on tragedy and I think they are through,” Lawrence Spence.

Correction: This article has been updated to reflect that former state Rep. Jennifer Williamson served as House majority leader, not House Speaker as originally reported. Additionally, there are four Black legislators in Oregon, not three as originally reported.

-- Molly Harbarger

mharbarger@oregonian.com | 503-294-5923 | [@MollyHarbarger](https://twitter.com/MollyHarbarger)

-- Hillary Borrud

hborrud@oregonian.com

Subscribe to Oregonian/OregonLive [newsletters](#) and [podcasts](#) for the latest news and top stories.

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

'Watchmen' revived it. But the history of the 1921 Tulsa race massacre was nearly lost

Los Angeles Times | Sponsored

The Sheats-Goldstein House: An Architectural Wonder in L.A.

OregonLive

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

After 220 Years Two Brothers Finally Found The Oak Island Treasure

HotPopToday | Sponsored

7 Reasons Why People Are Choosing Wolf & Shepherd Shoes.

Wolf & Shepherd | Sponsored

Brilliant New N95 Sports Masks Sweeping US

Kiera Store | Sponsored

Portland breakfast restaurant Sanborn's closes permanently

OregonLive

'Noose' found in Bubba Wallace's garage was door pull, had been there since 2019, officials say

OregonLive

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

ADVANCE
LOCAL

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)

News

News (https://www.opb.org/news/topic/news/) | Local (https://www.opb.org/news/topic/local/)

Police Keep Injuring Journalists Covering Portland Protests

by **Rebecca Ellis** (https://www.opb.org/contributor/rebecca-ellis/) [Follow \(\)](#) OPB June 15, 2020 8:15 p.m. | Updated: June 16, 2020

11:35 a.m.

At least two Portland-based reporters came out of a weekend of covering protests against police brutality with new injuries.

Oregonian journalist Beth Nakamura recounted being slammed by a baton (https://twitter.com/bethnakamura/status/1272551330184228864) from behind by police late Friday evening. The next night, Portland Tribune reporter Zane Sparling said he was shoved into a wall by a police officer (https://twitter.com/PDXzane/status/1272058454799028226) and hit in the heel by a crowd control munition.

In both incidents, the reporters say they identified themselves to police as press. Nakamura said she had her hands up, her press ID in her left hand and her camera in her right. Sparling can be heard in a video he posted telling the police “media” as he’s pushed into the wall. In both incidents, the reporters were told by police, in what the journalists described as profanity-laced responses, that their press credentials did not matter.

The incidents were not the first accounts of police officers behaving violently toward people on the street during the protests. But they were the first police actions toward journalists to be publicly questioned by the mayor since the uprising began.

In a Monday afternoon tweet, Portland’s Mayor Ted Wheeler called Nakamura’s account of being attacked “extremely concerning” (https://twitter.com/tedwheeler/status/1272597259150999553).”

“Journalists need to be able to cover the protests safely,” Wheeler said, retweeting her description of the assault. “I know [the Portland Police Bureau] works hard to protect the rights of our press, but there are alarming incidents that need to be addressed.”

Two members of the Portland City Council have similarly expressed concerns over the treatment of the press at the hands of the city’s police force. In a statement, Commissioner Chloe Eudaly said she believed journalists’ rights had been violated and called on Wheeler and new police Chief Chuck Lovell to intervene. Commissioner Jo Ann Hardesty said she found the violence “particularly troubling” and would be meeting with Lovell to discuss further.

Wheeler said all incidents involving journalists should be brought to the attention of his spokesperson, Tim Becker.

A petition (https://www.change.org/p/mayor-ted-wheeler-mayor-wheeler-protect-the-first-amendment?utm_content=cl_sharecopy_22859541_en-US%3A3&recruiter=198319646&recruited_by_id=286c7600-8606-11e4-a980-79260ccd9e1b&utm_source=share_petition&utm_medium=copylink&utm_campaign=psf_com) by a group of Portland-based reporters is asking the mayor’s office to do more than take in complaints, though.

Noting violence directed toward reporters has escalated in recent weeks, the petition asks Wheeler to stop the police bureau he oversees from assaulting journalists and warns of a “chilling effect on coverage and debate about PPB’s use of force” if the violence continues.

The petition notes these “heavy-handed tactics” displayed over the weekend on reporters from local media outlets have also been used on independent reporters, who are often the ones sticking around late into the night as police clear protesters from downtown.

Some have questioned why it took so long for Wheeler to weigh in on these reports of Portland police responding violently to people recording the protests, as some of the independent journalists had made their own accounts of assault public in weeks prior.

“It’s telling now that this involves an Oregonian reporter and Portland [Tribune] reporter that suddenly the mayor seems really concerned about investigating,” said Rachel Alexander, president of the regional chapter of the Society of Professional Journalists. “Because prior to this, mostly what we documented was happening with freelance reporters.”

Last Tuesday, Alexander sent a letter to the mayor and Lovell detailing concerns about Portland police using force on journalists. In the most dramatic account brought up in the letter, a Portland police officer is accused of “doing sword type stabs (<https://www.wweek.com/news/city/2020/06/07/portland-reporter-pens-first-person-account-of-being-pepper-sprayed-while-filming-an-arrest/>)” and pepper-spraying freelancer Donovan Farley after he tried to film an arrest. Alexander said the media advocacy group has yet to receive a personal response from either of the city leaders.

Alexander said she’s concerned not just for the rights of people such as Farley, who identify as reporters, but anyone out on the streets with a camera phone.

“I really want people to be mindful that this is a right that everyone has,” she said. “The press don’t get special protections, and there should be this amount of concern when anyone’s getting treated this way for filming law enforcement.”

The letter notes that, while holding a press pass doesn’t give journalists special rights, documenting protests and the police response is a task “of vital public interest.”

“That includes documenting confrontations between protesters and police, and actions taken to disperse crowds,” the letter reads.

It’s not clear Portland Police Bureau leaders agree with that, however. On Sunday evening, the police released a video (<https://twitter.com/PortlandPolice/status/1272386105778683904>) in which their lead spokesperson said all crowd members had to follow orders to disperse, even journalists.

“We continue to work with our media partners about the importance of following the lawful orders given by the sound truck, officers, and social media, so they can stay safe and avoid arrest or altercation,” said police spokesperson Lt. Tina Jones. “The unlawful orders apply to everyone, without exception.”

The bureau was excoriated online by Twitter users, who accused police of trampling on journalists’ First Amendment rights. Others have pointed out that the moments when the police begin dispersing protesters tend to be the tensest, and, therefore the most worthy of being documented.

It appears the bureau is within its rights to force journalists to leave once they order the crowd to disperse. According to the Reporters Committee for Freedom of the Press, journalists can be arrested (<https://www.rcfp.org/wp->

content/uploads/2018/12/Police_Protesters_and_the_Press_2018.pdf) for disobeying an order to disperse, and the committee recommends reporters “promptly comply” with such orders. Other watchdog groups have emphasized that members of the media are subject to the same rules as protesters, meaning they can be charged with a crime for failure to disperse (<https://www.aclu.org/know-your-rights/protesters-rights/>).

But civil rights organizations have questioned the bureau’s use of these orders to disperse, which some view as being used too liberally against protesters. Kelly Simon, interim legal director for the Oregon’s chapter of the ACLU, said she’s noticed a trend where largely peaceful gatherings against police violence are ended prematurely by police who declare it an unlawful assembly and force protesters to disperse.

“It is clear that PPB’s use of dispersal orders and declarations of unlawful assembly are both arbitrary and very deeply troubling, especially when PPB and city leaders have repeatedly agreed the protests have remained overwhelmingly peaceful,” said Simon. “I find it legally suspect what we’re seeing out of PPB right now.”

Kyu Ho Youm, who holds the Jonathan Marshall First Amendment Chair at the University of Oregon School of Journalism and Communication, said while it’s probably not illegal to clear out journalists along with the protesters, that’s not necessarily how it should be.

“They should be given some kind of special consideration by police officers,” Youm said. “Otherwise, what’s the point of having freedom of press?”

“If they are treated as demonstrators, that’s a terrible mistake on the part of police.”

According to Sergio Olmos, a freelance reporter who has documented the protests each night since they began, that’s exactly what’s happened. The tension between reporters and police has escalated, and press passes, he said, appear to have lost their significance.

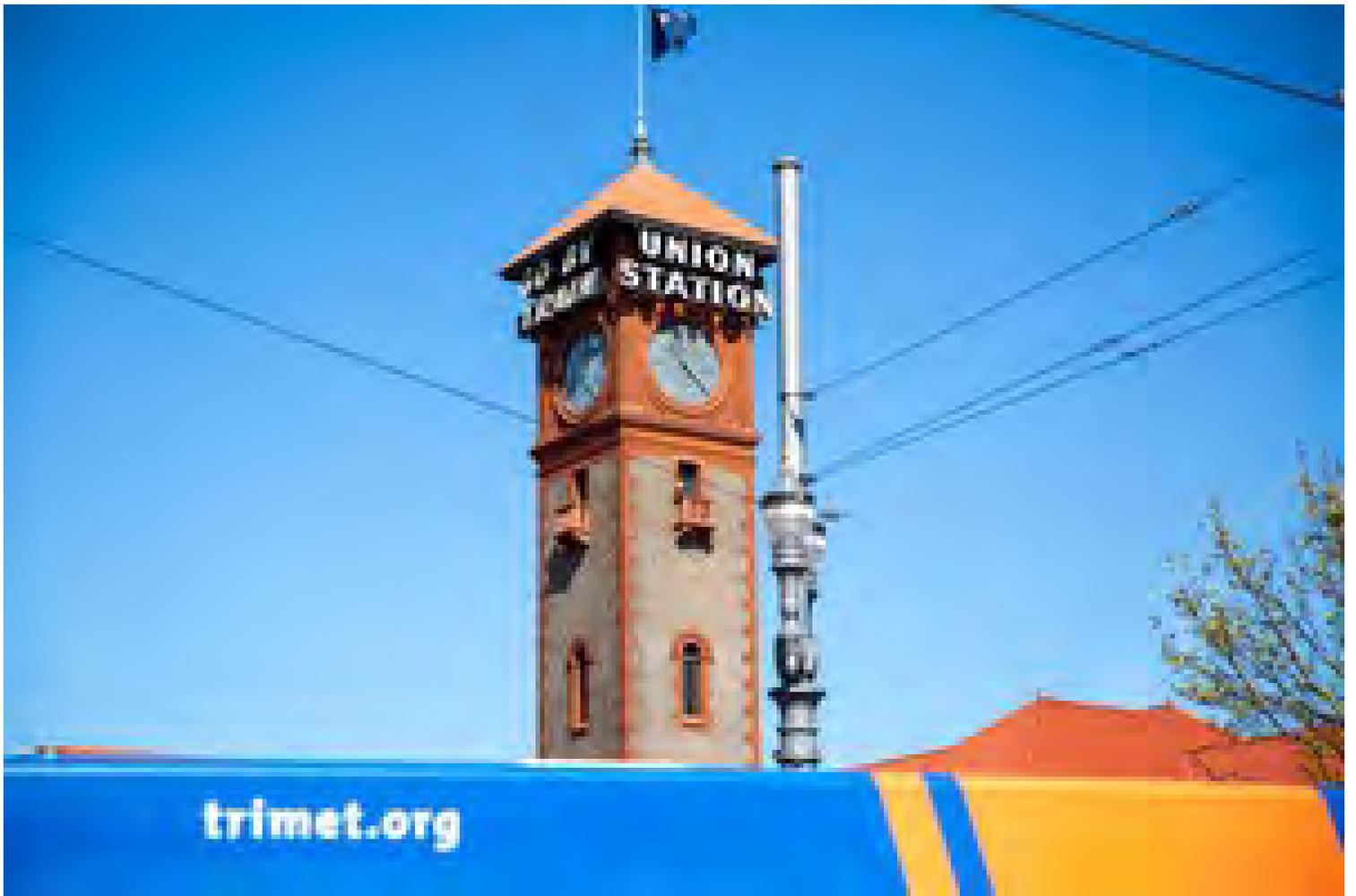
“We used to be neutral bystanders,” he said. “Now, we’re the same as protesters to them.”

More News



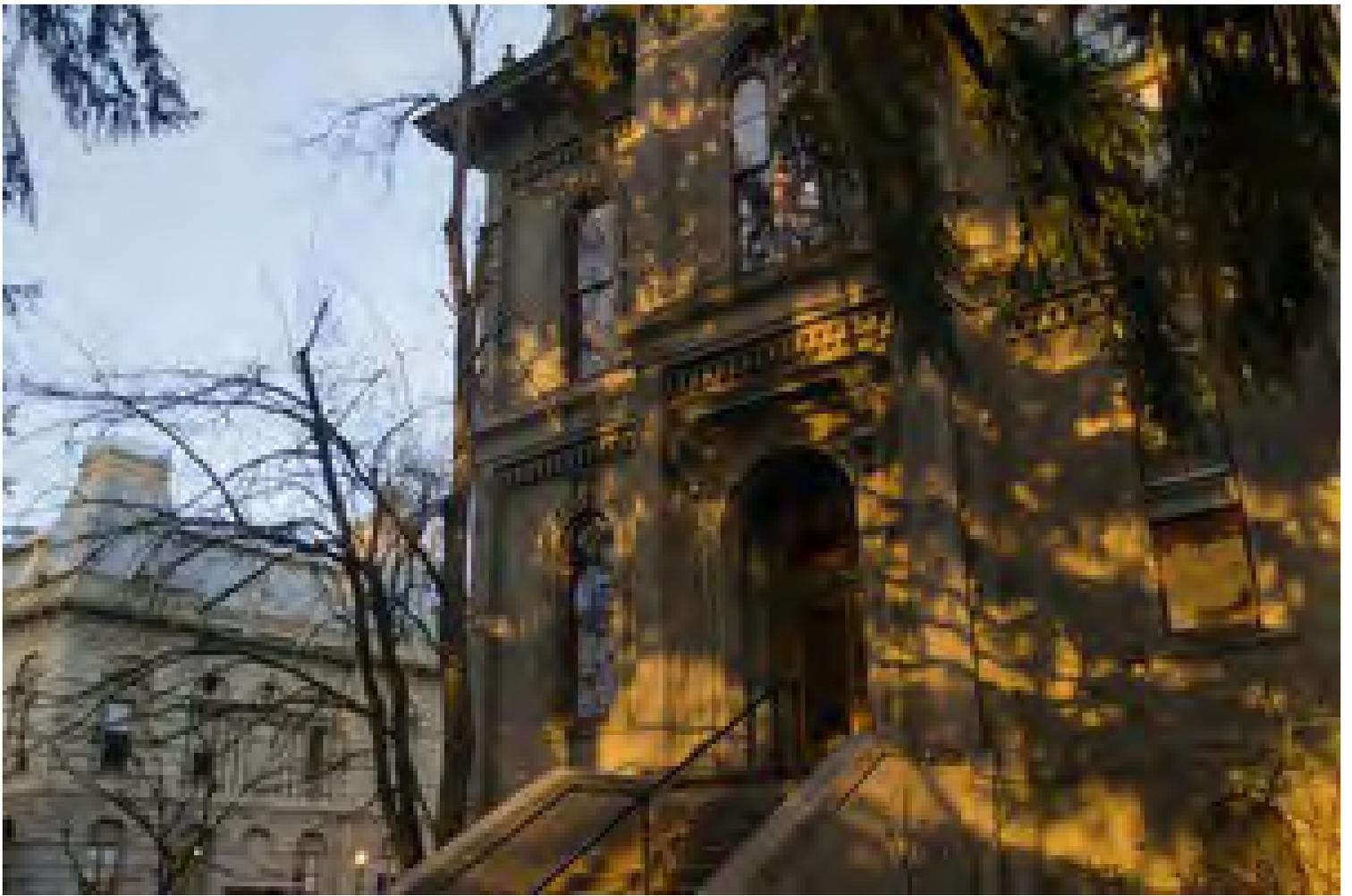
(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/live-updates-oregon-washington-coronavirus-covid-19-june-25/>)

Live Updates: Oregon Coronavirus Cases Continue To Climb (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/live-updates-oregon-washington-coronavirus-covid-19-june-25/>)



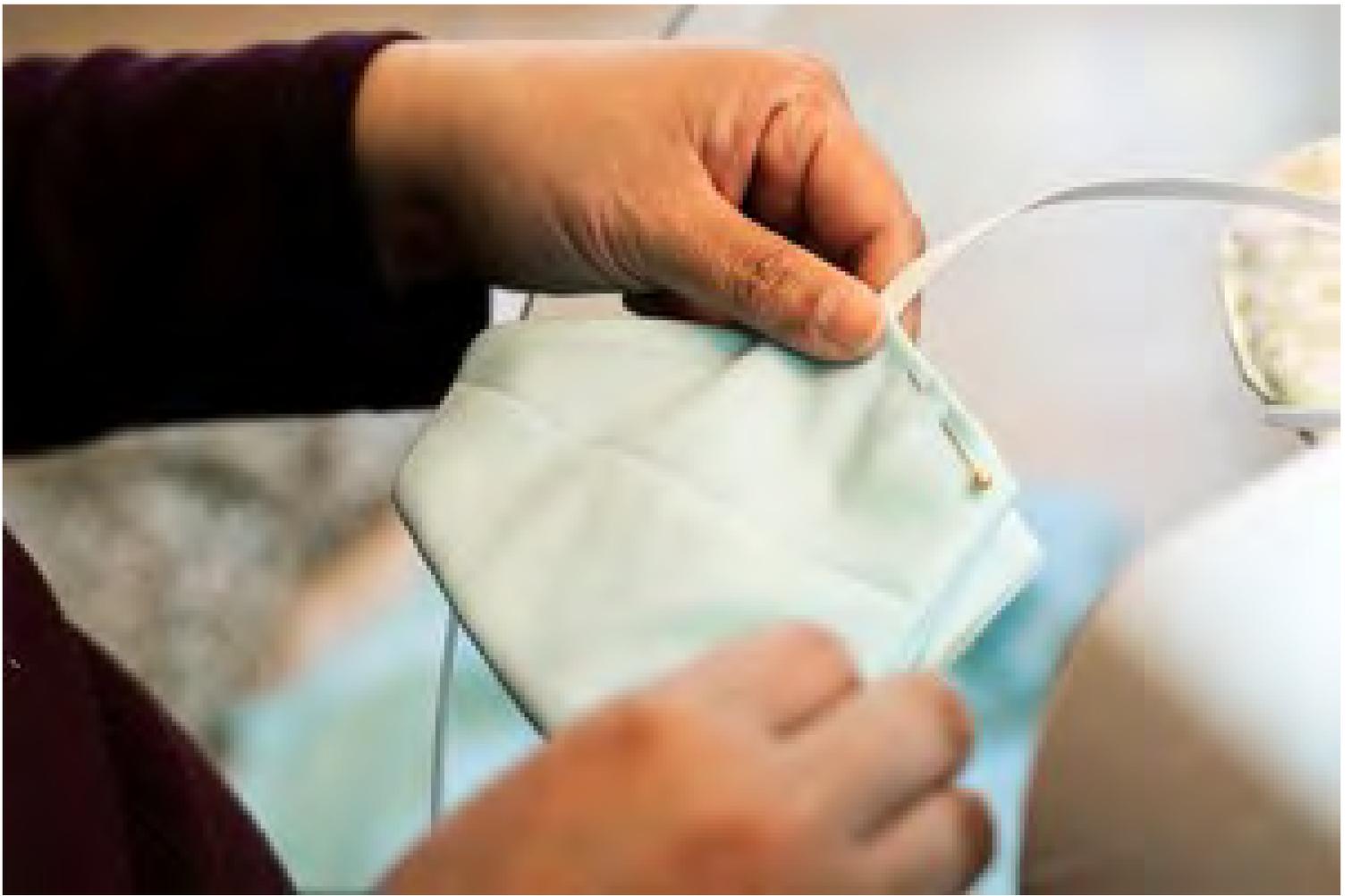
(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-broadway-corridor-community-benefits-agreement/>)

Coalition Says Community Benefits Agreement For Broadway Corridor In Jeopardy (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-broadway-corridor-community-benefits-agreement/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/university-oregon-deady-hall-to-be-renamed/>)

U Of Oregon Building Named For A Racist To Be Renamed (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/university-oregon-deady-hall-to-be-renamed/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-covid-19-mask-mandate-7-counties/>)

For 7 Oregon Counties, 7 Takes On Mandatory Masks (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-covid-19-mask-mandate-7-counties/>)

More OPB



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/legislature-special-session-interfaith-leaders/>)

Legislature Special Session | MAX Stabbing Sentencing | Interfaith Leaders

(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/legislature-special-session-interfaith-leaders/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/special-session-police-training-daca/>)

Special Session | Police Training | DACA (<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/special-session-police-training-daca/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/black-male-achievement-lgbtq-in-the-workplace-seattle-protest-zone/>)

Black Male Achievement | LGBTQ In The Workplace | Seattle Protest Zone

(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/black-male-achievement-lgbtq-in-the-workplace-seattle-protest-zone/>)

Related Content



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/thomas-jefferson-statue-pulled-down-portland-jefferson-high/>)

Thomas Jefferson Statue Pulled Down At Portland's Jefferson High (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/thomas-jefferson-statue-pulled-down-portland-jefferson-high/>)

OPB



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-downtown-george-floyd-protests-sergio-olmos/>)

A View From The Fence: On The Front Lines of Portland's Downtown Protests (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-downtown-george-floyd-protests-sergio-olmos/>)

OPB

About (<https://www.opb.org/about/>)

FAQs (<https://www.opb.org/about/faq/member/>)

Employment (<https://www.opb.org/about/careers/>)

Volunteering (<https://www.opb.org/about/volunteering/>)

Internships (<https://www.opb.org/about/internships/>)

Producing for OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/produce/>)

Accessibility (<https://www.opb.org/about/accessibility/>)

Hire OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/services/>)

Pressroom (<https://www.opb.org/pressroom/>)

OPB Public Files (<https://www.opb.org/about/#moreinfo>)

Contact (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/>)

Email OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/>)

Newsroom (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/newsroom/>)

Connect (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/>)

Facebook (https://www.facebook.com/oregonpublicbroadcasting?_fb_noscript=1)

Twitter (<https://twitter.com/opb>)

Reception Issues (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/reception/>)

Mobile (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/apps/>)

- Podcasts (<https://www.opb.org/ondemand/#podcasts>)
- Mobile Apps (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/apps/>)
- Newsletters (<https://www.opb.org/about/newsletter/>)
- RSS Feeds (<https://www.opb.org/about/rssfeeds/>)

Support (<https://www.opb.org/support/>)

- Contribute (<https://give.opb.org/opb/>)
- Sponsorship (<https://www.opb.org/support/partners/>)
- Philanthropy (<https://www.opb.org/support/membership/leadership/>)
- Planned Giving (<https://www.opb.org/support/plannedgiving/>)
- Vehicle Donations (<https://www.opb.org/support/vehicledonation/>)
- Volunteering (<https://www.opb.org/about/volunteering/>)

Legal (<https://www.opb.org/about/termsofuse/>)

Privacy Policy (<https://www.opb.org/about/privacypolicy/>)

- Terms of Use (<https://www.opb.org/about/termsofuse/>)
- FCC Public Files & Accessibility (<https://www.opb.org/about/fcc-public-files/>)
- Editorial Policy (<https://www.opb.org/about/editorialpolicy/>)
- Contest Rules (<https://www.opb.org/support/drawing/>)
- SMS T&C (<https://www.opb.org/about/sms-terms-conditions/>)

Search OPB



(<https://www.pbs.org/?station=KOPB>)



(https://www.npr.org/?station=KOPB_FM)



(<https://www.pri.org/>)



(<https://www.bbc.co.uk/worldservice>)



(<https://americanpublicmedia.publicradio.org/>)

© 2020, Oregon Public Broadcasting (<https://www.opb.org/>)

()



WILLAMETTE WEEK

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

Portland City Hall Has Received More Than 2,300 Complaints About Police Officers in a Week

The bureau has come under fire for what city commissioners describe as excessive use of force against protesters.

By **Tess Riski** | Published June 8 Updated June 8

Portland's Independent Police Review, an oversight agency for the Portland Police Bureau, has received more than 2,300 police-related complaints in the past week, says Irene Konev, the agency's senior community outreach coordinator.

Since May 29, Portlanders have protested en masse against the killing of George Floyd and the deaths of scores of black Americans at the hands of police.

Since the protests began last month, Portland police have been scrutinized heavily for what many residents—including city commissioners—call an excessive use of force, such as deploying clouds of tear gas at protesters, pelting others with rubber bullets at a close range and using a "long range acoustic device" that can cause hearing loss.



WILLAMETTE WEEK

Konev says not all 2,000-plus complaints will be investigated. It was not immediately clear how many complaints the agency usually receives on a weekly basis.

Earlier today, Portland Police Chief Jami Resch announced she was resigning from her role, and that she would be replaced by a longtime officer, Lt. Chuck Lovell.

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

[JOIN NOW](#)



TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

Jeremy Christian Is Sentenced to Life in ...

a day ago · 18 comments

"I do regret that two people died, but I don't regret the actions that led up to ...

For Nearly 80 Ye the Portland Pol

a day ago · 95 comme

Reform advocates s
police union has
outmaneuvered City

What do you think?

0 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.





WILLAMETTE WEEK

3 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Hide this message

Dog Lipsky • 16 days ago

COPS. LIE.

1 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

McClelland → Dog Lipsky • 16 days ago

As does most everyone else to a varying degree.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Wufpdx15 • 15 days ago • edited

The mean POLICE pepper sprayed me when attempting to cross the police line to graffiti the Justice Building while showing my anguish protesting Portland's Oppression of Black People, George Floyd's murder in Minneapolis, and my hatred to Gentrification! They also hit me with a baton when attempting to salvage electronic equipment from the Apple Store to use as reparations to my friends that are PoC... :-)

#NoJusticeNoPeace #ExecuteGeorgeFloydMudererNow #StayWoke
#FreeIPhonesForAll #ProfitsAreStealing

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Subscribe Add Disqus to your site Add Disqus Add Do Not Sell My Data



WILLAMETTE WE

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ

News

Local (https://www.opb.org/news/topic/local/) | News (https://www.opb.org/news/topic/news/)

Portland Mayor, Police Chief Defend Police Response To Tuesday Protests

by **Rebecca Ellis** (https://www.opb.org/contributor/rebecca-ellis/) [Follow \(\)](#) OPB June 3, 2020 10:49 a.m. | Updated: June 4, 2020

6:19 p.m.

Portland's mayor and police chief defended their approach to policing during another night of demonstrations against police brutality, as some on the ground condemned what they saw was an indiscriminate use of tear gas by police officers.

Tuesday night's protest saw thousands gather across the city to demonstrate peacefully against the death of George Floyd, the Minneapolis man killed by a police officer who planted a knee on Floyd's neck for nearly nine minutes. It was the first demonstration without an 8 p.m. curfew in place since major demonstrations began late last week.

On Wednesday morning, Wheeler said that in addition to the peaceful protesters, he'd also monitored a small group of people he said were provoking conflict and violence — acts he said he saw play out after a late-night visit to the police bureau's incident command team.

“I saw where the pockets of violence were occurring and how our police bureau was responding,” he said. “It confirmed what I already knew about the minute to minute reports I had been getting over the last five days — that our officers are doing everything they can within their power to respect and protect peaceful demonstrators.”

Critics have condemned the police bureau's response Tuesday night, which included tear gas widely used to disperse groups gathering downtown. On Twitter, Commissioner Jo Ann Hardesty said she'd followed reports of indiscriminate use of tear gas and flash bangs, and found them “completely unacceptable.”

In the aftermath of protests, both Hardesty and Commissioner Chloe Eudaly have called for a ban on tear gas. The Geneva Convention has banned the use of tear gas during war, and the Oregon ACLU sent a letter to a collection of mayors Wednesday evening calling on them to prohibit their police from using tear gas.

At Wednesday's City Council meeting, the first since the protests began last Friday, Eudaly said she was horrified by what she witnessed play out on Portland streets the night before. She called the use of tear gas in the middle of a public health crisis "sadistic" and said she believed the council should ban its use.

"I went to bed in tears, watching police fire gas canisters as they were rolling down streets into random crowds of protesters," she said. "I woke up horrified by images that were shared with me this morning."

On Wednesday morning, Police Chief Jami Resch disagreed that police had responded with gas and flash bangs indiscriminately.

During the demonstration, an overflow crowd gathered at Pioneer Courthouse Square to hear speakers and demonstrate against police violence. As the night continued, parts of the crowd moved toward fencing PPB had established around an area of downtown that had been hit by vandalism during previous nights' demonstrations.

Police quickly warned people to leave the area and said over loudspeakers that crowd control measures would be used if they did not.

Resch said people attempted to tamper with the fence. Video of the gathering shows police shooting tear gas canisters into crowds of hundreds of people. Throughout the evening, Resch said, some people threw fireworks, bottles, ball bearings and other projectiles at police. Officers continued to fire tear gas and flash bangs for extended periods as they scattered crowds.

Whether or not to use tear gas was the decision of incident commanders, who usually make the call "to protect life and safety," Resch said.

Some Oregon civil rights groups have condemned police action Tuesday night.

The police bureau's "continued use of flash bang grenades, tear gas, intimidation, and violence against protestors is reprehensible," wrote the Oregon Justice Resource Center. "It goes beyond the realm of an appropriate response to those standing against police violence and

racial injustice. ... This is obscene and an affront to all those who stand for and work for racial justice and civil rights.”

Resch said the police have received many questions regarding use of force by Portland Police Bureau from Tuesday night. One of these incidents involved a police cruiser crashing through barriers protesters had placed in the middle of a street. The vehicle caused protesters to flee. Resch said these incidents “are documented and investigated,” but added that the focus should not be on the bureau’s response.

“I will not let the actions of a few individuals intent on causing violence turn this focus on the Portland Police bureau,” she said. “The Portland Police Bureau did not instigate the violence that began in our city last night.”

At City Council Wednesday, Eudaly said she was disturbed by what message these actions were sending to the young demonstrators. She said she understood the powerlessness many feel in the face of police.

“I still feel powerless against the police,” she said, adding that, despite being a public official, she had been unable to push for police reform after the intense protests following the November 2016 election (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/donald-trump-inauguration-portland-oregon-protests-activists/>).

“Time and time again, we were told it couldn’t be done: ‘That has to be bargained in the contract, that’s a directive.’ We got nowhere with those conversations,” she said. “We are not going to see an end to this until we get somewhere.”

In remarks Wednesday morning, Hardesty also emphasized the need for concrete action. The commissioner said she plans to ask the Council to eliminate the police bureau’s Gun Violence Reduction Team, school resource officers, and the Transit Police, as well as seeking more training for the Portland Police Bureau.

During recent budget discussions, Hardesty had said she was interested in introducing amendments that aimed to disband those three specialty units. Instead, the mayor and commissioners decided to create a team to “consider the ongoing use” of these units and bring recommendations to the Council by next February, which could potentially be incorporated in next year’s budget.

“It was heartbreaking to see the day end in reports of the media, children, families, and youth getting swept up in an over aggressive response to a small group of disruptors,” she wrote. “Portland, we have a lot of work to do to change the culture and system of policing. One part of that is demilitarizing the police.”

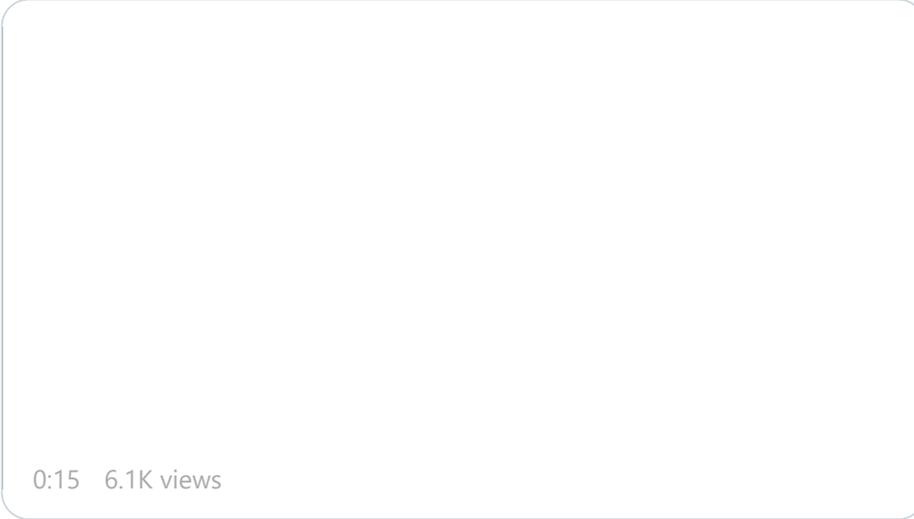


Dirk VanderHart @dirquez · Jun 2, 2020



Replying to @dirquez

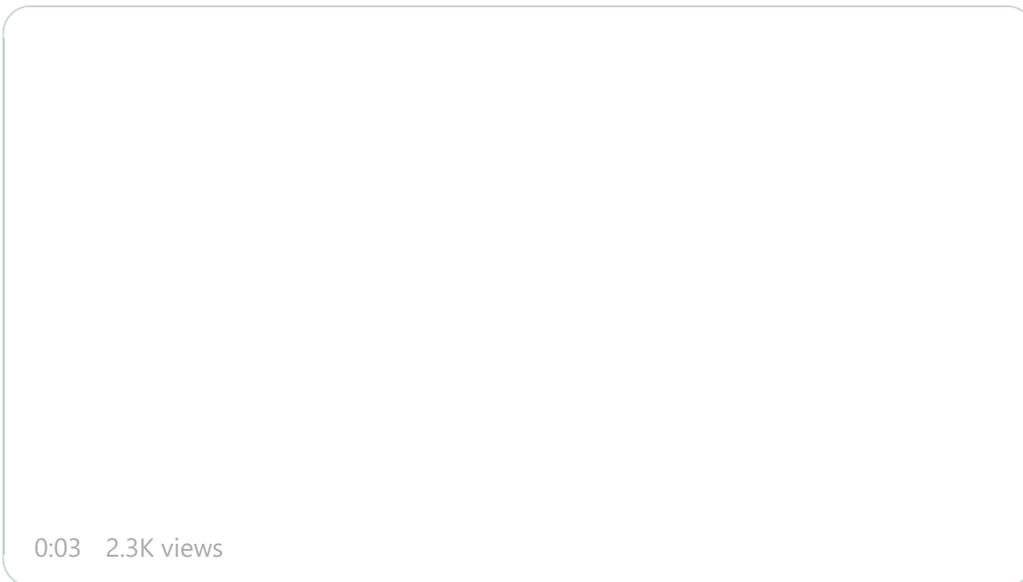
Until this. Police shooting flashbangs. People throwing fireworks.



Dirk VanderHart

@dirquez

And more. Gas and bangs everywhere.



11:35 PM · Jun 2, 2020



29



See Dirk VanderHart's other Tweets



A week of demonstrations appear to have sped up that schedule considerably. Hardesty said she plans to make the ask before the Council passes the budget. The final vote to adopt the budget is in two weeks.

Hardesty said she shared Eudaly's concerns about the effect chemical weapons could have on a person's respiratory system — particularly given COVID-19.

(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-portland-spike-coronavirus-right-to-gather/>)

Protests Force Leaders To Weigh Coronavirus Spread Against The Right To Political Expression

(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-portland-spike-coronavirus-right-to-gather/>)

“We know as we see more and more people show up to protest, those people are putting their health at risk, and that risk is going to be exacerbated by tear gas,” she said. “We have an obligation to find out what the impact of those chemical weapons are, especially in the midst of a pandemic.”

Commissioner Amanda Fritz also made brief remarks about the protests at the start of Wednesday's council session, though did not specifically mention the police response from the night before. She thanked Wheeler and Hardesty and noted the anguish of Black Portlanders, who, she said, had been routinely denied

justice in the city. She said her office plans on putting out a statement later in the day.

At Wednesday's morning press conference, Wheeler said that for the second night in a row, he will not be instituting a curfew (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-mayor-end-curfew-george-floyd-oregon-protest/>). After some late night “soul searching,” he said he believed the 8 p.m. curfew in place over the weekend had little impact and possibly encouraged more people onto the streets.

“I would argue, in some cases, it may lead to some people being more highly motivated. When you put down a gauntlet, that can actually cause some people to say, ‘I'm going to try to cross that line,’” he said.

Dr. Markisha Smith, Portland's equity director, also spoke at Wednesday's morning press conference. She said the protests represented a breaking point for Black Americans.

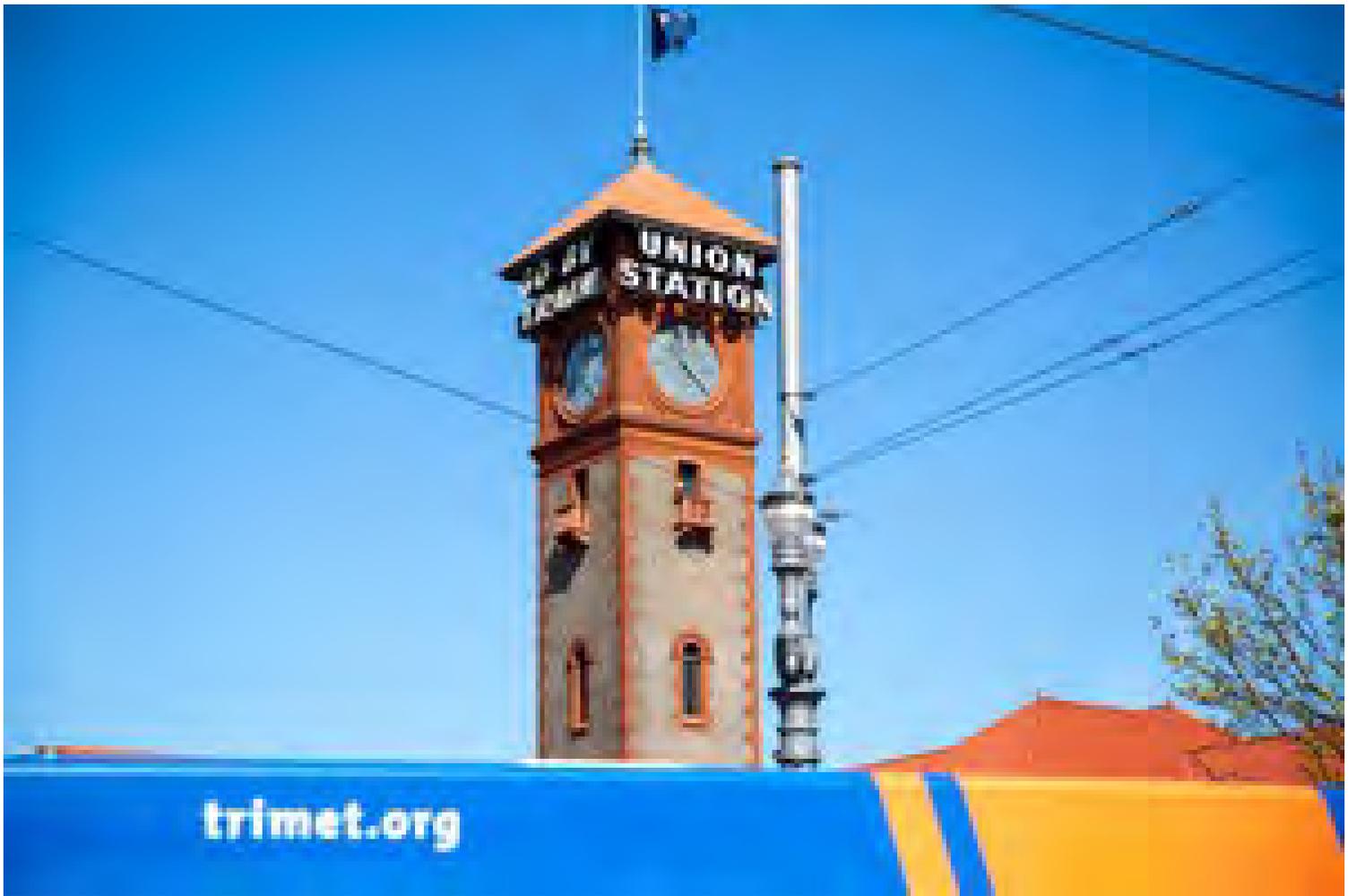
“It is painfully clear that Black folks are tired and that empty words and promises for justice and reform are no longer enough,” she said. “The Black community is demanding action. While the vast majority of the Black community would not condone violence and looting, the reality is when over 400 years of oppression continues to play out in our communities, there is a tipping point.”

More News



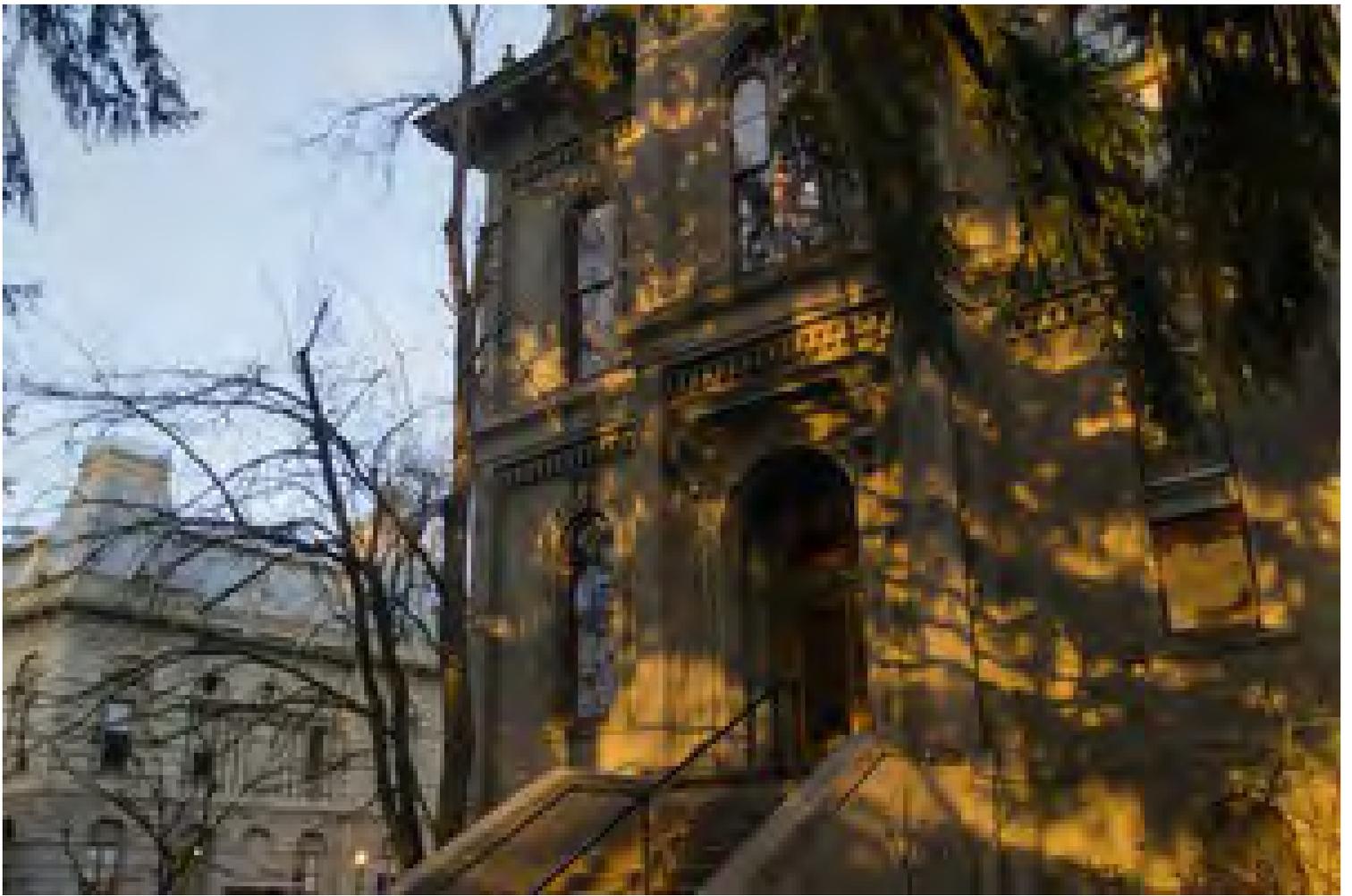
(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/live-updates-oregon-washington-coronavirus-covid-19-june-25/>)

Live Updates: Oregon Coronavirus Cases Continue To Climb (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/live-updates-oregon-washington-coronavirus-covid-19-june-25/>)



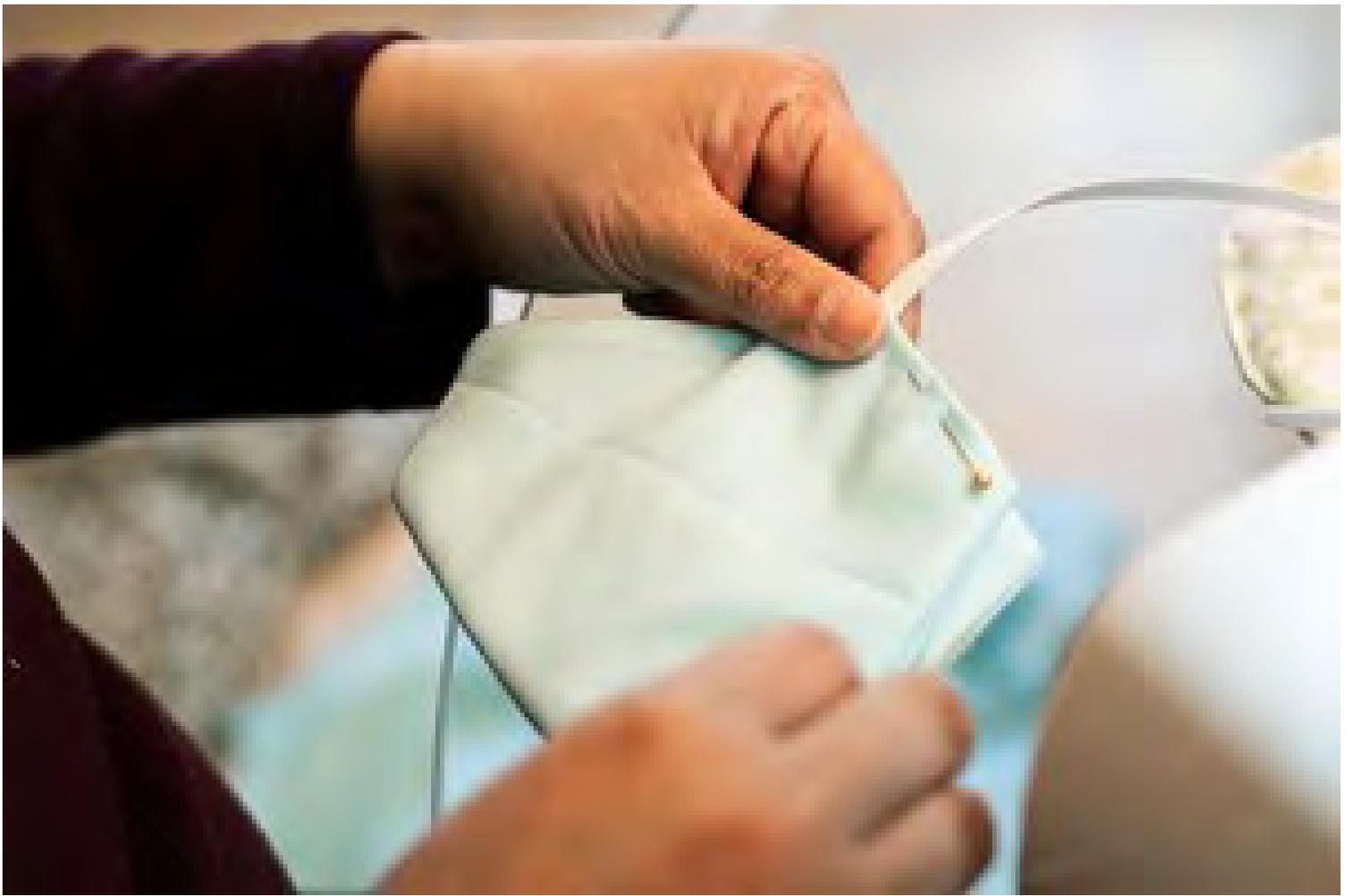
(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-broadway-corridor-community-benefits-agreement/>)

Coalition Says Community Benefits Agreement For Broadway Corridor In Jeopardy (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/portland-oregon-broadway-corridor-community-benefits-agreement/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/university-oregon-deady-hall-to-be-renamed/>)

U Of Oregon Building Named For A Racist To Be Renamed (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/university-oregon-deady-hall-to-be-renamed/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-covid-19-mask-mandate-7-counties/>)

For 7 Oregon Counties, 7 Takes On Mandatory Masks (<https://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-covid-19-mask-mandate-7-counties/>)

More OPB



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/legislature-special-session-interfaith-leaders/>)

Legislature Special Session | MAX Stabbing Sentencing | Interfaith Leaders

(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/legislature-special-session-interfaith-leaders/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/special-session-police-training-daca/>)

Special Session | Police Training | DACA (<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/special-session-police-training-daca/>)



(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/black-male-achievement-lgbtq-in-the-workplace-seattle-protest-zone/>)

Black Male Achievement | LGBTQ In The Workplace | Seattle Protest Zone

(<https://www.opb.org/radio/programs/thinkoutloud/segment/black-male-achievement-lgbtq-in-the-workplace-seattle-protest-zone/>)

About (<https://www.opb.org/about/>)

FAQs (<https://www.opb.org/about/faq/member/>)

Employment (<https://www.opb.org/about/careers/>)

Volunteering (<https://www.opb.org/about/volunteering/>)

Internships (<https://www.opb.org/about/internships/>)

Producing for OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/produce/>)

Accessibility (<https://www.opb.org/about/accessibility/>)

Hire OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/services/>)

Pressroom (<https://www.opb.org/pressroom/>)

OPB Public Files (<https://www.opb.org/about/#moreinfo>)

Contact (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/>)

Email OPB (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/>)

Newsroom (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/newsroom/>)

Connect (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/>)

Facebook (https://www.facebook.com/oregonpublicbroadcasting?_fb_noscript=1)

Twitter (<https://twitter.com/opb>)

Reception Issues (<https://www.opb.org/about/contactus/reception/>)

Mobile (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/apps/>)

Podcasts (<https://www.opb.org/ondemand/#podcasts>)

Mobile Apps (<https://www.opb.org/about/connect/apps/>)

Newsletters (<https://www.opb.org/about/newsletter/>)

RSS Feeds (<https://www.opb.org/about/rssfeeds/>)

Support (<https://www.opb.org/support/>)

Contribute (<https://give.opb.org/opb/>)

Sponsorship (<https://www.opb.org/support/partners/>)

Philanthropy (<https://www.opb.org/support/membership/leadership/>)

Planned Giving (<https://www.opb.org/support/plannedgiving/>)

Vehicle Donations (<https://www.opb.org/support/vehicledonation/>)

Volunteering (<https://www.opb.org/about/volunteering/>)

Legal (<https://www.opb.org/about/termsfuse/>)

Privacy Policy (<https://www.opb.org/about/privacypolicy/>)

Terms of Use (<https://www.opb.org/about/termsfuse/>)

FCC Public Files & Accessibility (<https://www.opb.org/about/fcc-public-files/>)

Editorial Policy (<https://www.opb.org/about/editorialpolicy/>)

Contest Rules (<https://www.opb.org/support/drawing/>)

SMS T&C (<https://www.opb.org/about/sms-terms-conditions/>)

Search OPB



(<https://www.pbs.org/?station=KOPB>)



(https://www.npr.org/?station=KOPB_FM)



(<https://www.pri.org/>)



(<https://www.bbc.co.uk/worldservice>)



(<https://americanpublicmedia.publicradio.org/>)

© 2020, Oregon Public Broadcasting (<https://www.opb.org/>)

()



WILLAMETTE WEEK

**PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE
WEEK.**

NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

JOIN NOW

Portland Police Again Chase Protesters Out of Downtown With Explosives as an Uprising Voices Its Policy Demands

Speakers debuted an ambitious but concrete agenda for police reforms in Portland. The 11 demands include several items now being proposed by city commissioners.

By Latisha Jensen | By Alex Wittwer | Published June 8 Updated June 8

Portland's nightly uprising against police killings continues to be a tale of two protests: a larger, pacific march of solidarity against racism, and a smaller group that confronts riot cops along a chain-link fence.

On Sunday night, Portland police again used force to scatter the smaller group, deploying pepper balls, smoke, stun grenades and a wall of officers to clear the fence around the Multnomah County Justice Center.

A crowd of hundreds began standing at the fence around 8 pm, holding umbrellas to guard against smoke and sticking glazed doughnuts between the chain links to taunt officers. Minutes after midnight, police deployed explosives—thundering booms that could be heard on both sides of the Willamette River.



Videos showed protesters fleeing downtown as officers advanced. For a second consecutive night, police appeared to use less tear gas than they did last week—but were also seen aggressively arresting people who didn't comply with their orders, and tackling some. Protesters yelled obscenities at cops as they fled.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Police advanced from the north side of Chapman Square toward the protest, and pushed demonstrators west. After a standstill, with reporters and photojournalists in the front of the crowd, police charged down Southwest Main Street and fired stun grenades toward retreating protesters. They then began pushing the crowd toward West Burnside Street, firing flash-bangs and walking toward the remaining group.

Some protesters attempted to build a barricade using potted plants, but broke the pots by moving them. One officer stumbled over the barricade as he advanced.

Police said the Elk Fountain on Main Street was briefly set on fire, but the flames went out on their own.

But the melee was not the only protest Sunday.

Earlier in the evening, leaders of Portland's uprising against racial injustices voiced a list of tangible demands of Portland City Hall, amid a crowd of protesters standing shoulder to shoulder in front of Revolution Hall on Southeast Stark Street.

By 6 pm, the area surrounding the building was overflowing with supporters. Volunteers set up tents and handed out meals, Salt & Straw ice cream, snacks, water and ear plugs. Portland Fire & Rescue and EMTs also had their own station. It was their first night at the protests.

Speakers debuted an ambitious but concrete agenda for police reforms in Portland. The 11 demands include several items now being proposed by City Commissioners Jo Ann Hardesty and Chloe Eudaly—including the complete defunding of two Portland police units, the Transit Police and the Gun Violence Reduction Team—as well as a call to reduce Multnomah County's jails budget and disarm campus police at Portland State University.

"This is bigger than any single person," protest leader Devin Boss said. "As long as we band together, we become a strong force that can't be stopped."

Then the group began marching—starting at Stark and 13th Avenue, they walked and chanted more than 2 miles north to Irving Park.

As protesters walked through neighborhoods in Northeast Portland, people came out of their homes and onto their porches to watch and support the protest. Others stood along sidewalks holding signs. Dozens of residents from the retirement community at Holladay Park Plaza banged on pots and pans and waved to the crowd from their patios while the crowd waved back.



Enter your email address

Subscribe



WILLAMETTE WE

MOST READ



Once they reached Irving Park, the crowd knelt in solidarity for nine minutes to honor the death of George Floyd, a black man whose killing by Minneapolis police started a national uprising. The crowd chanted, "I can't breathe!"—among Floyd's last words.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

"If that was hard for you to raise your hand and say those words for that long, think about that man," a speaker said. "That's what we're here for."

Boss encouraged the audience to watch the video of Floyd's death.

"Watch the video, feel a fraction of that pain we feel," Boss said. "I want you to cry. I want you to hurt. Gain some empathy, some perspective."

At 9:15 pm, the hip-hop artist Swiggle Mandela shared stories of friends and family who have been assaulted by the Portland police and then performed a song for the audience. This is the largest crowd he's had the chance to perform for, he said.

The final speaker of the night introduced herself as Kinsey from Portland Civil Rights Collective. "It's an honor to be here at this point in history," she said. "We're going down in the books, baby."

Speakers hinted at big plans for upcoming protests but offered no specifics.

"This is not stagnant. We're disrupting traffic in different areas," one speaker said. "We want to be in different parts of the city to stress out the cops. Because if we're all over the place, then they've got to be all over the place. It's strategic."

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK





WILLAMETTE WEEK

3 days ago • 39 comments

"As part of his conditions from Multnomah County, he is restricted from ...

a day ago • 95 comments

Reform advocates say police union has outmaneuvered City

What do you think?

1 Response

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



30 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login

Recommend 1

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message



Gigantor • 17 days ago

FOUR innocent Black People Killed by ...Rioters/ Looters / Arsonists

- David Dorn
- Chris Beaty



- Italia Marie Kelly
- Patrick Underwood

WILLAMETTE WEEK

While the Hollywood Celebrities, Athletes & Giant Tech are Bailing out the Criminal Rioters and Looters from Jail, will They also be Sending Flowers or Money to these Four Black Families ?

If Not, Then Why do they Support and Say . . .

“ Black Lives Matter “ ?

13 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Sid Leader → Gigantor • 17 days ago • edited

Louisville cops murdered a chef who fed the homeless after the little boys in blue allege he was firing a gun at them. So, let's check all of cops body cams. Easy enough.

Oops!

Seems Louisville Metro Police Chief Steve Conrad was stripped of gun and badge and formally fired after it was announced that no body camera footage was available of McAtee's shooting.

Surprised???

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Avatar This comment was deleted.



Sid Leader → Guest • 17 days ago

Guessing you never been to McAllen, Texas...

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Pepe! • 17 days ago • edited

Downtown is quickly becoming a no-go hellhole.

Great job libs.

12 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Red47 ✓ **Pigs are flying again** → Pepe! • 17 days ago

It was pretty close before the violence. In recent years every time I gone back to PDX hoping to enjoy my old town, I have to dodge rioting. Your government should be embarrassed.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Avatar This comment was deleted.



Jimmy Snuka → Guest • 17 days ago

Well to be honest that has been that way for you old folks for years. The



only older white folks downtown are usually homeless or disabled around the various low income housing buildings.

WILLAMETTE WEEK



Going Native → Jimmy Snuka • 17 days ago

I think a lot of older people do not want the hassle of being/going downtown! The businesses in the burbs have lots of disabled and free parking next to the front door of the business, very few homeless, and easier to get around during the early day hours the older people go out! Plus they like the deals you get at big box stores like Walmart, Target, etc.

2 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Going Native → Pepe! • 17 days ago

This stuff went on most of 2016/2017 with the Trump election and the Patriot prayer/ANTIFA riots, just more of the same, rinse and repeat!!

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



cspdx11 → Going Native • 17 days ago

this is at another level though

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Red47 ✓ **Pigs are flying again** → cspdx11 • 17 days ago

A very desperate level.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Red47 ✓ **Pigs are flying again** • 17 days ago

Peaceful protests are a beautiful thing.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Red47 ✓ **Pigs are flying again** • 17 days ago

Kinsey from Portland Civil Rights Collective just wants her 15 minutes?

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Dog Lipsky → Red47 ✓ **Pigs are flying again** • 17 days ago

That must have sounded good in your half-drunk mind.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Just doing the Math • 17 days ago • edited

I don't understand why this has not been mentioned in the news. There is a GoFundMe account set up by Georges brother Philonise Floyd, who is from Houston, with almost 14 million dollars in it, a portion to be used for funeral expenses. I thought funeral expenses were covered by Floyd Mayweather?

I "like" item No. 5: "5. How do you intend to get the funds to those in need? All funds

collected on this website will be withdrawn to an established account for the benefit of my family. 100% of funds collected here will go to my family.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Check it out. This is a fact.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Mar Lan • 17 days ago

IT'S LIKE THE 4TH OF JULY!!!!

Remember the 4th? Back in the day when men were men!!

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Obama Best President → Mar Lan • 17 days ago

You can't spell patriot without "riot."

1 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›



Mar Lan → Obama Best President • 17 days ago

You can't spell patriot without "pa", so what's your point? :)

3 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Jimmy Snuka → Mar Lan • 17 days ago

Define "the day" please. 50's? 60's?

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



Mar Lan → Jimmy Snuka • 17 days ago

60 minutes per hour

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Pepe! → Obama Best President • 17 days ago • edited

loyalist. - good citizen - statesman - nationalist.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Obama Best President → Pepe! • 17 days ago

Wow, you can't spell for shit.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

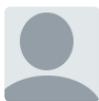


Going Native • 17 days ago

It will be interesting to see how long the cops want to continue dealing with this stuff. If they are lucky city hall will disband them and them can go find a better place to work!!

Life is way to short to deal with this stuff day after day after day!!

3 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›



Just doing the Math • 16 days ago

"This is not stagnant. We're disrupting traffic in different areas," one speaker said. "We want to be in different parts of the city to stress out the cops. Because if were all over the place, then they've got to be all over the place. It's strategic."



WILLAMETTE WEEK

Do protesters comprehend that there may be a life and death emergency that requires the immediate response from the police, that is delayed because of protester disruption of traffic?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



CentralOregonFred • 16 days ago

Explosives? Really? Where are the photos of the body parts strewn all over the streets?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



richardcheverton • 17 days ago

So lessee here: someone (who stupidly thinks they're addressing a bunch of intellectuals) comes up with eleven (count em!!!) reasons to march around and up and down and, like...stress out the cops! And our intrepid reporter Jensen only writes about four? What happened to the other "tangible" requests?

But what can one expect from a reporter who airily writes about "Portland's uprising against racial injustice." Oh? I got news for Ms. Jensen: there's a portion of "Portland" that thinks the mobs are out of control kiddies on a quasi-religious lark, chanting vacuous slogans, following the pied pipers of self-congratulation and, let's say it out loud, a weird variant of white paternalism. We (of no color) will give our black brethren...well, something. Not sure what--but, here! We're giving it to you, out of the guilt and goodness of our hearts! Bang those pans!

Not to reflect on the old truism that a freebie is, essentially, worthless.

Reporter Jensen is obviously trying to paper over the inescapable fact that the mobs (1) don't think, and (2) are mindless agglomerations of people who were scared to death by a heavily-hyped Killer Virus, locked-down for three months, many fired from their entry-level jobs, denied all of the places where the young like to socialize, cooned-up in ittv-

[see more](#)

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Avatar

This comment was deleted.



Dog Lipsky ↗ Guest • 17 days ago

Please cite attribution for your claim.

Otherwise, it's only opinion, and you have no proof that your cited stats are valid.

Responsible writers support such claims w/documentary proof.

Perhaps you've never received composition education.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Avatar

This comment was deleted.



Sid Leader ↗ Guest • 17 days ago



Scoreboard! Nigel 1, Theresa 0 when it come to Pulitzer Prizes. Or any prize. Just sayin'...

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WEEK



Jimmy Snuka → Guest • 17 days ago • edited

Why would you make an accusation or statement like that with no possible evidence to back it up? You are as bad as Fox and Trump.

2 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



Red47 ✓ **Pigs are flying again** → Jimmy Snuka • 17 days ago

why would you steal a celebrity's name?

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Jimmy Snuka → Red47 ✓ **Pigs are flying again** • 17 days ago

It is a deep state inside joke.

Way over your head.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Subscribe



Add Disqus to your site



Do Not Sell My Data

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.



WILLAMETTE WE

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

Portland Police Deployed a "Long Range Acoustic Device" Friday Morning for Crowd Control

The move came amid calls for a ban on the use of tear gas at ongoing protests.

By Nigel Jaquiss | Published June 5 Updated June 5

Early this morning, Portland police officers used a sonic weapon to drive away protesters.

Speaking to reporters early Friday afternoon, Portland Police Bureau Assistant Chief Chris Davis said sometime after 1:30 Friday morning, officers in the sound truck that broadcasts communication to protesters came under attack.

Davis said the officers in the truck then deployed a tool called a "long range acoustic device," or LRAD, which Davis said "will emit a tone that is very hard to be around."



Get Portland stories straight to your inbox. WILLAMETTE WEEK

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ

News reports say the device can generate a sound of more than 150 decibels that can be aimed and projected over long distances.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

LRADs were originally developed as a tool to deter pirates but has been adopted by military and some police forces as a crowd control device.

The Police Bureau has used an LRAD before, Davis said today, but he did not specify when. "It's very rare," Davis said. "We haven't always found it to be effective. It's not something we use often because of mixed results."

Use of the device comes at a time the bureau is under heavy criticism for its use of CS gas, a form of tear gas, against an uprising that protests the police killing of black people. City Commissioners Chloe Eudaly and Jo Ann Hardesty have both called for a ban on tear gas.

Mayor Ted Wheeler said today after Davis spoke that he is open to such a ban but wants an alternative crowd control measure that isn't worse.

"It's ugly and it looks ugly," Wheeler said of the use of tear gas. "I stand with those who say we should ban the use of tear gas. I would support the discontinuation of tear gas or CS gas provided there were viable options for dispersal that don't involve higher uses of force."

Critics have argued the LRAD is not a good alternative, saying the intense sound the device emits can cause permanent damage.

A federal lawsuit is pending in New York challenging the use of LRADs by that city's police department, which reportedly began using them as early as 2004. New York appealed the case all the way the U.S. Supreme Court, arguing officers should be shielded by the doctrine of qualified immunity, but the Supreme Court disagreed and sent the case back to lower courts for trial.

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

**Help Keep Local Journalism
Alive and Kicking.**

JOIN NOW



TRENDING

COMMENTS



ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

WILLAMETTE WEEK

As the Pandemic Regains Strength, ...

a day ago · 53 comments

"The disease is not tired of us."

For Nearly 80 Years the Portland Police

a day ago · 95 comments

Reform advocates say police union has outmaneuvered City

What do you think?

4 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



16 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login ▾

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best ▾



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message

caveman1313 · 20 days ago



long range acoustical device?

WILLAMETTE WEEK

translation: a really big boom box playing Britanny spears

6 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

PDXBill → caveman1313 • 20 days ago

Unlikely the constitution protects against cruel and unusual punishment

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

chargersfann • 20 days ago

Stop throwing objects at police you bastards.

5 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

chris n → chargersfann • 20 days ago

keep licking boots, scumbag

2 ^ | v 5 • Reply • Share ›

caveman1313 • 20 days ago

the way to get the crowd to disperse is to announce that all the police are carrying 5G base stations

5 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → caveman1313 • 20 days ago

"Deep state" phasers?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

PDXBill • 20 days ago

150 decibels will cause hearing damage, I don't see how its better than tear gas. But then I do what cops tell me to do, so I have nothing to worry about.

6 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

cathyx → PDXBill • 20 days ago

Bootlicker.

4 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

chargersfann → Guest • 20 days ago

Stop throwing objects at police you morons.

3 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

adolescentghost → chargersfann • 19 days ago

Stop licking cop boots, cop cuck.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›



Robert Travis • 20 days ago

I think having an 18 wheeler loaded with bee hives and a couple of good beekeepers could get the crowd moving pretty quickly. Let nature take its course.

2 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

pdxn00b • 20 days ago • edited

What's wrong with good old water jets? Totally non-lethal, no collateral damage, can be pretty effective, and plentiful in Portland? Never understood why that got discontinued...

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

adolescentghost → pdxn00b • 19 days ago

You really want to bring back segregation era tactics?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Ranger Guy • 19 days ago

Wikipedia says LRADS were developed for long range communication. Like between ships and other vessels, or to large loud crowds (like at concerts and riots). And has also been adapted for crowd injuring not communication.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky • 20 days ago

The Oregonian

Portland's mayor bars Portland police use of sonic 'sound boom' as crowd control device comes under scrutiny

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Obama Best President • 20 days ago

Sounds like a lawsuit waiting to happen.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE WE

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

Portland Police Have Used Three Controversial Weapons Against Protesters in the Past Two Weeks

The city is being sued for all three.

By **Tess Riski** | Published June 10 Updated June 10

An uprising in the streets of Portland over the past two weeks was intended to draw attention to police violence against black people. It's succeeding—in part because police repeatedly deployed gas, smoke and other military-grade crowd control devices in quantities rarely seen even in this fractious city. The images of police spraying and beating demonstrators alarmed much of the city. More than 2,300 people filed complaints with the city's Independent Police Review in a single week. At least six protesters and a nonprofit have sued the city. These three weapons are drawing the most scrutiny and backlash.

TEAR GAS, OR CS GAS

What is it? A potent, aerosolized chemical agent that is typically sprayed out of a canister.

☰ **Why is it used?** To disperse large crowds of people by causing intense burning in the eyes, throat, lungs, and on the skin..

WILLAMETTE WEEK

What could go wrong? Exposure to the gas can cause coughing or even retching, and the effects get worse the harder someone breathes. So protesters who've been gassed and run away from the source may begin to cough even more.

Who wants rid of it? Worldwide, many people. The Geneva Conventions designated it a chemical warfare agent after World War I, and in 1993, the nations who signed those treaties banned the use of gas during war. In Portland, numerous public officials have called for its ban, including City Commissioners Jo Ann Hardesty and Chloe Eudaly. Mayor Ted Wheeler told police last week to use it only if they felt their safety was threatened.

Who's suing over it? On June 5, a black activist group called Don't Shoot Portland sued the city of Portland in federal court to halt the use of tear gas on protesters. Teresa Raiford, founder of Don't Shoot Portland and a former mayoral candidate, decried the use of CS gas: "We're out screaming for justice for Black people and asking the state to stop its violence against us," Raiford said, "and the city responds by using tear gas when we're in the middle of a pandemic of respiratory disease."

A Portland couple named Andy and Samira Green have also sued. The Greens say they were sprayed with tear gas shortly after 9 pm on June 2. The two now suffer from migraines, coughing and fear, says the lawsuit filed in Multnomah County Circuit Court on June 8. Samira Green is pregnant.

FLASH-BANGS

What are they? Explosive devices, often ejected from a grenade launcher.

Why are they used? To disorient people with loud bangs and bright flashes, and, ultimately, to disperse crowds.

What could go wrong? If used as intended, police aim the devices in the air, where they detonate. But activists allege police sometimes aim them directly at protesters. Getting hit with a flash-bang, also called a "concussion grenade," can be fatal. A ProPublica investigation found that between 2000 and 2015, at least 50 Americans were maimed or killed by police use of flash-bangs. A Portlander named Anthony Cantu suffered a traumatic brain injury after getting hit with one during a 2018 protest. His attorneys argued that if it weren't for his thick bicycle helmet, he probably would have died.

Who wants rid of them? They're very common in police departments nationwide. The Portland Police Bureau said it would halt the use of flash-bangs in 2018 pending an internal review of the dangers they posed to protesters. But a bureau representative now tells *WW* the devices deployed this week are different from the ones used in 2018.

☰ **Who's suing over them?** Julia Leggett filed a lawsuit against the city in Multnomah County Circuit Court on June 7 after a concussion grenade exploded near her right leg while she was walking away from police during a June 5 protest. "The grenade exploded near Ms. Leggett's right leg, shredding her pants," the lawsuit says, "producing hematoma, and requiring immediate medical attention, causing her pain, discomfort and distress."

RUBBER BULLETS

What are they? The name is somewhat of a euphemism. "These kinetic energy (KE) rounds are rarely made of rubber these days, and some even have metal components, just like conventional bullets," *Fast Company* reported. They are often shot from grenade launchers or modified paintball guns. Don't confuse them with pepper balls, projectiles that are shot from similar weapons but usually cause less severe injury.

Why are they used? To inflict serious pain on someone who poses a threat. Rather than piercing the skin, they're intended to strike with blunt force, but from a distance.

What could go wrong? They can kill or blind someone. More recently, a freelance photographer in Minneapolis was blinded in one eye by a rubber bullet while covering a protest May 29.

Who wants rid of them? Some advocacy groups, like Physicians for Human Rights, have called for rubber bullets to be banned. But they remain common in police departments throughout the United States.

Who's suing over them? Brandon Farley, a conservative videographer who regularly films protests, is suing the city, saying an officer shot him in the knee with a rubber bullet during a June 4 protest. Farley was then sent to the hospital for his injury, the complaints says, which has caused him "pain, discomfort and distress."

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

**Help Keep Local Journalism
Alive and Kicking.**

JOIN NOW



TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK



WILLAMETTE WEEK

As Oregon Reopens, Traffic Continues to ...

3 days ago • 5 comments

Heavy truck traffic has actually increased above pre-pandemic levels.

For Nearly 80 Years the Portland Police ...

a day ago • 95 comments

Reform advocates say the police union has outmaneuvered City

What do you think?

3 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



16 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login ▾

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best ▾



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message

prm oregon • 15 days ago

I keep suggesting using the Fire Department's water canons as an alternative. Ideally



with a water chiller attached. It's unlikely anyone could file a lawsuit for "inflicting unwanted cold and wetness."

WILLAMETTE WEEK

9 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Ruvelia → prn oregon • 15 days ago

^Shit fascists say.

2 ^ | v 7 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

chris n → Guest • 15 days ago

shut the fuck up, bootlicker

6 ^ | v 10 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

chris n → Guest • 15 days ago

nobody owes you a fucking debate, dipshit

keep crying

4 ^ | v 7 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

chris n → Guest • 15 days ago

what the fuck are you contributing, dipshit? what was the other bootlicker contributing?

eat shit and die in a fire you dumb bitch

1 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

chris n → Guest • 15 days ago

shut the fuck up lol

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → Guest • 15 days ago

What's your "debating point?"

1 ^ | v 5 • Reply • Share ›

Jorge Carolinos → Dog Lipsky • 14 days ago

chris n meet Dog Lipsky Dog Lipsky meet chris n a troll mate set



WILLAMETTE WE

This comment was deleted.

Dog Lipsky → Guest • 15 days ago

You have the constitutional right to make a fool of yourself in verbal, written, and kinetic form.

Keep it up.

6 ^ | v 5 • Reply • Share ›

Jorge Carolinos → chris n • 14 days ago

67,500 one line troll post insults and going.

Go Troll go!

1 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Scouterouter → chris n • 11 days ago

Sounds like you are one too. Licking the boots of the idiots downtown.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Scouterouter → Guest • 11 days ago

Yup and don't forget the organic free trade rice milk for eye wash....

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky • 15 days ago • edited

Who's suing over them?

Brandon Farley, >> a conservative videographer << who regularly films protests, is suing the city, saying an officer shot him in the knee with a rubber bullet during a June 4 protest. Farley was then sent to the hospital for his injury, the complaints says, which has caused him "pain, discomfort and distress."

2 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›

Scouterouter • 11 days ago

I have a great idea. If you don't like it then don't destroy the city you puking maggots...

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Jeff S • 15 days ago

"protesters"

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Going Native • 15 days ago

Maybe if the cops all stayed home the protesters would not come, give it a try!



^ | v 5 • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WE

[Subscribe](#) [Add Disqus to your site](#) [Add Disqus](#) [Add](#) [Do Not Sell My Data](#)

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ

WILLAMETTE **W** **E****PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE
WEEK.****NOW WW NEEDS YOU.**

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

Portland Reporter Pens First-Person Account of Being Pepper-Sprayed While Filming an Arrest

Donovan Farley, a longtime contributor to WW's Arts & Culture section, says he was filming an arrest when he was pepper-sprayed in the eyes.

By Rachel Monahan | By Aaron Mesh | Published June 7 Updated June 8

A Portland freelance reporter has penned an account of being beaten and pepper-sprayed by police officers while trying to film them making an arrest last night.

Video taken from a helicopter by WW's news partner KATU-TV around 11:45 pm on June 6 shows a person filming police in Chapman Square, until an officer turns to him, hits him with a baton and twice pepper-sprays him in the face.

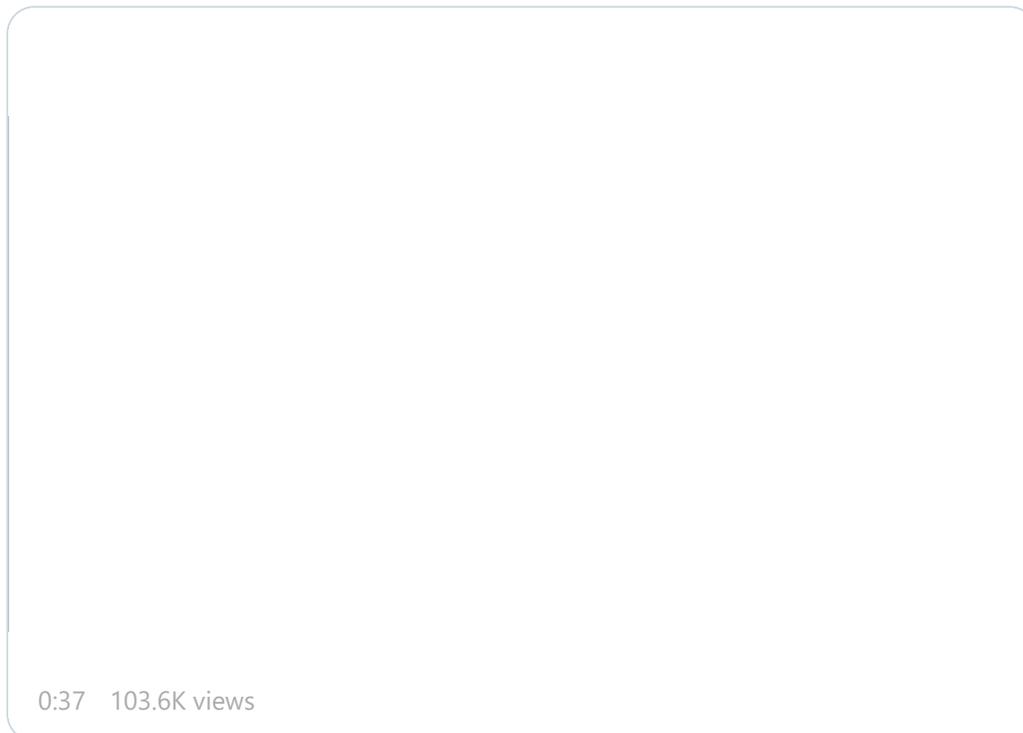
Donovan Farley, a longtime contributor to WW's Arts & Culture section who has also written for national publications such as *Playboy* and *Rolling Stone*, says he was that person. His account matches what's shown in the helicopter video.



TVAyyyy * * * *
@TVAyyyy

WILLAMETTE WE

From the @KATUNews feed about 15 minutes ago. This guy gets maced and beaten for filming at the Justice Center #PortlandProtests #PortlandProtest #pdx #portland



12:08 AM · Jun 7, 2020



1.5K 1.2K people are Tweeting about this

Farley says in his account that he approached the scene because he heard a protester say he could not breathe as police officers were forcefully arresting him on the ground. Farley alleges the methods police used to make the arrest resembled those that Minneapolis police applied that killed George Floyd.

"As the man sputtered and spit and gasped, I, for reasons that I'm sure are clear, shouted to get the fuck off his neck," Farley recalls. "This is the moment a fourth officer approached, reaching for his baton."

Farley says he believes officers targeted him because he was filming the arrest.

"Simply: I was chased and assaulted because I was a journalist who caught law enforcement behaving in the exact illegal fashion that started this nationwide uproar," he writes.

A representative for the Portland Police Bureau tells *WW* the bureau will "look into this matter and get back to you once we collect more information."



Mayor Ted Wheeler's office confirmed police were investigating. "The mayor fully supports the media and their important work covering the ongoing demonstrations and protests," says Wheeler spokesman Tim Becker.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Last night, police took an aggressive approach to clearing protesters from a fence surrounding the Multnomah County Justice Center. After protesters hurled objects over the fence at police, officers used smoke and explosives to clear demonstrators from downtown, violently dispersing the crowd while making at least 50 arrests.

In the hours after that crackdown, several accounts have emerged from journalists who say they were shoved, beaten or pepper-sprayed by officers. Most of these reporters are freelancers who move close to police lines to capture video of conflicts. At least one of them, Cory Elia, went to the hospital.

WW has not been able to independently verify all of these accounts. But Farley's narrative is bolstered by video that matches much of what he describes.

The actions by police Saturday night have ratcheted up the pressure on Mayor Wheeler to curtail police use of force on protesters.

City Commissioner Chloe Eudaly today renewed her call for banning tear gas, and said she may support barring police from using all less-than-lethal force. "The appropriate response to this national uprising is not violence—it's action from our elected leaders," she wrote on social media.



Commissioner Eudaly @ChloeEudalyPDX · Jun 7, 2020



Replying to @ChloeEudalyPDX

I was frank about my disappointment and frustration with how law enforcement was responding to the protests. They had a chance to demonstrate a new approach last night. They failed.



Commissioner Eudaly

@ChloeEudalyPDX

I stand by my call to ban tear gas, and am now putting LRAD, and all "less lethal" munitions on the table as well. If police can't be trusted to use these weapons responsibly, they shouldn't have them.

3:42 PM · Jun 7, 2020



872



244 people are Tweeting about this

Sarah Iannarone, Wheeler's challenger in the November election, called police attacks on the press "unacceptable in a democracy."



WILLAMETTE WEEK

Suddenly I heard a man shouting those words that by now should be so familiar to us all: "Officer! Officer! I can't breathe man!" I jogged about ten feet away to a scene of three cops with their knees on a man—and one, of course, had his knee on the man's neck. As the man sputtered and spit and gasped, I, for reasons that I'm sure are clear, shouted to get the fuck off his neck. This is the moment a fourth officer approached, reaching for his baton.

We exchanged the usual "GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE!" and "I'm press!" with an added "Get off that fucking guy!" For this, I was absolutely crushed in the lower thigh by the cop's baton. Three inches lower and my knee explodes, but this sort of blow is to be expected. However as I turned to hobble-run away, he began swinging his baton at the back of my shoulder, neck and head area. As I am very familiar with American law enforcement, their techniques (the actual ones) and their feelings of impunity when it comes to violence, I expected a couple of blows and tensed my shoulders so when they came I was fine. What I did not expect was the cop to keep chasing me—we had now traversed about 15 feet, he was chasing me—and to start doing sword type stabs at my head and neck. When he finally landed one it hit me directly between my shoulders where your neck meets your back. As everyone who has ever had a neck injury or almost had one knows, every cell in my body tensed up involuntarily as that sort of injury can end you. Though egregious, this was not the issue. The issue was as soon as I involuntarily spun around and said "Hey my nec—" the officer shot me directly in the face with not the handheld can of mace, but the crowd control mace that looks like a fire extinguisher and is meant for, well, a crowd. He was so close—one inch from my eyes—and the burst was so intense that for the first second I thought he had taken out the big canister and punched me with it.

He definitely did not have the mace out when he first struck me, so as he was following me he reached for it. This was not a reaction under pressure, I was no threat. He thought this out.

I stumbled away through the park and have no recall of how I did so or how I crossed two streets without getting hit by a car, but I eventually fell over on a side street where I poured two containers of tear gas solution mix into my face and then vomited into my face mask. As I sat there totally blind and in the most unbelievably searing pain of my life a different cop started screaming at me to get the fuck up and move, and I, from my grotesque puddle, shouted "I'm press and I can't fucking s—" before vomiting again.

Fortunately some antifa kid, who I could not see, ran over to me despite being warned not to and scooped me up and helped me away from the cops. I was so covered in tear gas he said he couldn't see after helping me, and he touched me for all of five seconds. Before he ran off he said "Man are you sure they didn't hit you with a baton in the face? Holy shit your eyes!"

I stumbled around downtown in that state for awhile, 95% blind and holding my arms out mumbling ohfuckohfuckohfuck until a random photographer (SHOUT OUT TO JEFF!) corralled me, gave me water and drove me home. That was two hours ago. I still can't see right and the pain remains tremendous.

I have a video of the man with cops on him, and I'll share more about this after speaking with my editor, but I got a taste of what law enforcement across America is doing to the press. Simply: I was chased and assaulted because I was a journalist who caught law enforcement behaving in the exact illegal fashion that



Sarah Iannarone for Portland Mayor
@sarah2020



Last night, Portland Police continued to escalate their assaults on members of the media.

This is unacceptable in a democracy.

The offending officers in these incidents must be immediately charged and suspended.



Donovan "It was the blurst of times" Farley

@DonovanFarley

Last night I was assaulted by @PortlandPolice while covering the protest. This went above and beyond and occurred after I saw three officers pinning a man with their knees, one with his knee on the man's throat. I shouted about this, they attacked. Details below.

1:28 PM · Jun 7, 2020



376



172 people are Tweeting about this

Below is Farley's first-person account, which he agreed to allow *WW* to publish.

Tonight I was seriously assaulted by the Portland Police Department in the course of covering the protests. If you've been following my work you know this is not the first time. This was very different. Nothing that I have experienced was close to tonight. At the end of the protest, when the police charged and forced everyone to disperse, I was doing a journalist's duty: observing and staying out of the way of the phalanx of law enforcement and clouds of gas. All of the protesters had scattered, the park was essentially empty minus the police.

☰ started this nationwide uproar. There can be no equivocations about it. I was purposefully harmed to send an extremely painful message of intimidation.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Well those dumb bastards should have shot me, because I'm not going anywhere. This has only redoubled my determination.

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

Five Infamous Incidents That ...

a day ago • 6 comments

In four of them, officers were fired but got their jobs back.

For Nearly 80 Years the Portland Police ...

a day ago • 95 comments

Reform advocates say the police union has outmaneuvered City

What do you think?

5 Responses

- 👍 Upvote
- 😂 Funny
- ❤️ Love
- 😮 Surprised
- 😡 Angry
- 😞 Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.





60 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS ?

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message

nrbqfan • 17 days ago

I can't believe anybody could watch the video and defend the cop and blame the reporter. But leave it to our regular right wing commenters on WW. They can find a way.

9 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

mutie → nrbqfan • 17 days ago • edited

The cop deserves the blame. There have been plenty of instances where police have abused the press who were doing no more than their jobs keeping us informed. When this reporter chose to participate rather than merely report, he blurred the line and -- while it may have been the humane thing to do -- that choice deserves some of our attention.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Heldtoanswer → nrbqfan • 17 days ago

If this had happened to Maxine Bernstein of The O or Willamette Week's Nigel Jaquiss or The Portland Tribune's Nick Budnick, it would be disturbing.

But these days anybody with a camera at these protests can claim they are media. How are the cops supposed to know who is media and who is trying to cause trouble? Especially in a chaotic event. You've been downtown and seen some of this, haven't you? It's chaos.

1 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

nrbqfan → Heldtoanswer • 17 days ago

Even if the guy with the camera was just a citizen, not a reporter at all, I



think the cop is totally out of line and should be held accountable. What justification can there be for hitting someone with a baton and macing them just for taking a video.

WILLAMETTE WEEK

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Hambone Fakenamington • 17 days ago • edited

How many of these episodes do certain people have to see to realize there is a major problem? If you don't get it yet, you're a big part of the problem.

12 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›

This comment was deleted.

Mick Finn → Guest • 17 days ago

And you're obviously pretty god-damned stupid - this reporter most likely saved a life and saved the city of Portland the damning embarrassment of repeating the murder in Minneapolis that started these necessary protests.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

curiouserandcuriouser → Mick Finn • 17 days ago

"Saved a life"...man, that is drama.

1 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

PDXM • 17 days ago

That officer needs to go to jail for assault.

7 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›

K_J_Pall → PDXM • 17 days ago

But he won't, because Teargas Ted doesn't have the spine to stand up to the PPA and Multnomah DA isn't going to bite the hand that feeds them cases.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

John → K_J_Pall • 17 days ago

It isn't a matter of standing up to the PPA. If he were to discipline a cop, the union would appeal. The case would go to an arbitrator, who would likely find in favor of the cop. It happens on a regular basis as the arbitrators are often former cops.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Mick Finn → K_J_Pall • 17 days ago

New DA in town, remember? He's not interested in protecting rogue cops.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Heldtoanswer → Mick Finn • 16 days ago

No, he's interested in "restorative justice." Shake hands, no hard feelings.



1 comment

WILLAMETTE WEEK

PDXBill • 17 days ago • edited

I don't like what I see in this video, but we need the full story. In any case how is it that progressive Portland has such an ongoing problem with the PPB? Our politicians have been complaining about police chiefs and turning that position over none stop for what....25 years? I guess like homelessness we like to talk about reform, but then take no action.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Mick Finn → PDXBill • 17 days ago

Training program is broken and allows bad/rogue cops to slip through the discipline process unscathed - see the story about how a the cops conspired with West Linn cops to harass a black man that had filed civil rights complaints against his boss.

3 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Obama Best President • 17 days ago

Why do cops hate the First Amendment?

7 ^ | v 5 • Reply • Share ›

Mick Finn → Obama Best President • 17 days ago

Damn - we can't have reporters giving us updates on the rogue activity of bad cops, can we? That just ruins their fun!

2 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Heldtoanswer → Obama Best President • 17 days ago

I've been wondering the same question about The New York Times since they fired their editorial page editor.

1 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Obama Best President → Heldtoanswer • 17 days ago

I've been wondering why people believe 5G causes C19, but neither of our statements has shit to do with the First Amendment.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

John → Obama Best President • 16 days ago

Don't you know that the First Amendment means you can say whatever you want, and the New York Times, run by a private company, must print it?

(Sarcasm, folks. Would seem obvious, but apparently Heldtoanswer thinks it's true.)

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE WEEK

Heldtoanswer → John • 16 days ago

Yes, it's a private business that brags about its editorial page being open to diverse viewpoints. A few days ago, it showed how courageously it defends the First Amendment and diversity of thought. It caved when a U.S. senator refused to go along with the Deification of George Floyd.

I wonder what America's enemies have planned for us next. Something much bigger than 9/11. We are a weak people.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

mutie • 17 days ago

"Get off that fucking guy!"

Is that a reporter's role?

You omitted the times you took a swing at the cop. Why?

6 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›

K_J_Pall → mutie • 17 days ago

I watched the video. Where does he swing at the cop?

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

mutie → K_J_Pall • 17 days ago

Starting at 16 seconds.

^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

K_J_Pall → mutie • 17 days ago

You mean the part where the cop shoves him and he brings up his arm to block the next blow?

4 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

mutie → K_J_Pall • 17 days ago

Partially. The cop used a straight arm twice to push him back. The reporter responded by twice swinging his arm to knock the straight arm aside. At 18 seconds, the reporter thrust his arm at the cop absent an attack. To be clear (because some people here have trouble with nuance), I don't support the police assaulting people, especially in this instance. I'm saying a reporter should be trusted to give a complete picture of the event, and he gives it blow-by-blow **except** for his own actions. "The cop shoved me and I tried to push his arm away." I was asking why he omitted that, because it made me question whether he was giving us an objective perspective of the event.

3 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

**K_J_Pall** → mutie • 17 days ago

W I L L A M E T T E W E

I'm not sure how anyone can give an objective perspective of an event involving himself. Personally, I think objectivity and completeness is not something he could give because he was a participant.

Instead, what he gave was his first person account as a participant, i.e. a subjective account of everything he remembered.

The omitted portion of the beginning of the incident that you seem to be using to discredit him, i.e. the two unprovoked shoves by the cop, his two attempts to deflect the shoving, and the pointing with an outstretched arm (likely while using the profanity he mentioned in his first person report), was likely overshadowed in his memory by the pain caused by the unprovoked assault. Human memory is not perfect, especially in stressful situations.

That's why his account is not a journalist's report of an incident that happened to another person, but rather a first person account of a victim of inexcusable police brutality.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

mutie → K_J_Pall • 17 days ago

All good points, but I'm not trying to discredit him in any sense, nor am I excusing the assault by the cop. I'm trying to point out the danger of a reporter becoming a participant, but still attempting to use journalism as a shield.

1 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

K_J_Pall → mutie • 17 days ago

Fair enough.

I just don't see Farley as the reporter here.

He's the subject of WW's report.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

mutie → K_J_Pall • 17 days ago

Understood. I'm going by the headline and the fact he id'd himself as media to the police at the scene.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

nrbqfan → mutie • 17 days ago

It's anybody's role to say something when they see a person being mistreated.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

mutie → nrbqfan • 17 days ago

Doing that while claiming to be a reporter is going to lead to problems that could keep us from getting news out of these events.



WILLAMETTE WEEK

chris n → mutie • 17 days ago

lick those boots

6 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

mutie → mutie • 17 days ago

I support the protests. I support telling cops to stop beating up people who are being peaceful. When you say something like this while working as a reporter, you confuse the situation and give the cops reasons to view the media as participating in the protest, rather than documenting it.

3 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

Mick Finn → mutie • 17 days ago

#Whitenationalist apologist says what?!

3 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

Going Native → Mick Finn • 17 days ago

Sign up and become a cop!! Change is not easy and will require people to sacrifice on all sides!

3 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

mutie → Mick Finn • 17 days ago • edited

Uncalled for. The police have earned these protests and I support the demonstrations. My questions are about the way a reporter compromises their position when they participate in the demonstration while covering it.

2 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Stephanie → mutie • 17 days ago

Everyone should have the right to call out cops on their bad behaviors. Cops need to learn how to temper their response toward citizens. They should NOT take an adversarial approach, but often do because there is ZERO accountability for them. Good for the reporter. Stop being an apologist for shitty officer actions.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

mutie → Stephanie • 17 days ago • edited

At no time have I ever expressed support for the police in this incident. We already have problems with the way some police treat the media, and this incident will make that problem worse, and it will result in less coverage, and less accurate coverage, of an important issue.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

**Vegas Proud Boy** → Mick Finn • 17 days ago

Thank you for giving me a perfect example to show people when I explain how leftists use accusations of "racist" "Nazi" "White Supremacist" etc. To try and stop people from questioning their ideology and bend the knee to their viewpoints.

This guy simply questioned the reporters version of the events and you accuse him of being a "white nationalist"? LOL WOW.

But thanks again for giving me that perfect example to show people how disingenuous the left is with their accusations of racism etc. I couldn't have asked for anything better.

1 ^ | v 3 • Reply • Share ›

Stephanie → Vegas Proud Boy • 17 days ago

Ok Proud Boy ... settle down. No one expected you to understand the nuances of his response. You're too ready to claim everyone is a cop hater. Cops need to quit trying to strong arm the public. We have a 1st Amendment right to protest. They are public "servants" not arbiters of justice. They should remember their place.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Vegas Proud Boy → Stephanie • 16 days ago

ROFLMAO "nuances of his response"? Really? All the guy did was ask why the reporter hadn't given the whole story and made himself look totally innocent. And he gets called a "white nationalist apologist" which is pretty much the same thing as calling him a white nationalist. There is ZERO nuance to be found there. It's the same old same old. Say anything against leftist narrative, get called a Nazi.

This is why when Antifa claims "wE oNlY PuNch NaZis" nobody is reassured because they call anybody that doesn't agree 100% with all of their propaganda and ideology "Nazis". As we can see laid out so beautifully here.

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Eugene • 17 days ago

Don't want the risk of being pepper sprayed? Simple, stay away from riot scenes. There, problem solved.

5 ^ | v 4 • Reply • Share ›

nrbqfan → Eugene • 17 days ago

So, blaming a reporter for documenting police behavior, huh? If reporters stay away from protests, the police can behave with no oversight or accountability. Is that what you want?

4 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

chris n → Eugene • 17 days ago



yes, just let the pigs riot and don't bother them

4 ^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WEEK

Heldtoanswer → chris n • 16 days ago

Maybe the cops shouldn't show up at any of these protests. Let protesters do whatever they want. We could get a preview of what defunding the police would look like.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

chris n → Heldtoanswer • 16 days ago

you are breathtakingly stupid

2 ^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Heldtoanswer → chris n • 16 days ago

That's all you've got? That's the best you can do?

Contemplate it, buddy: What do you think would happen if the cops didn't show up at the protests?

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

chris n → Heldtoanswer • 16 days ago

nobody would get gassed or blinded, stupid

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

I am Helpy → Heldtoanswer • 16 days ago

Seattle just had their first cop-less protests and they were the most peaceful with the least amount of property damage since the start of the protests.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

[Load more comments](#)

[Subscribe](#) [Add Disqus to your site](#) [Add Disqus](#) [Do Not Sell My Data](#)



WILLAMETTE **W**E

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ



WILLAMETTE WEEK

PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE WEEK. NOW WW NEEDS YOU.

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

Protester Files Lawsuit Alleging Portland Police Intentionally Launched a Projectile at His Arm and Abdomen

The plaintiff's attorney says the lawsuit is likely to be "the first of many" alleging police brutality during the recent protests.

By **Tess Riski** | Published June 5 Updated June 5

A protester who attended a June 2 demonstration in Portland against police killings filed a lawsuit against the city today, alleging that a Portland police officer intentionally launched projectiles at him during the protest.

The protester, named Philip Elias, says that an officer "used a military-style weapon to launch projectiles into Mr. Elias' arm and abdomen, leaving rings of severe dark bruising on his body, causing him pain, discomfort and distress," according to the complaint filed in Multnomah County Circuit Court.

Elias is suing the city for battery and seeking up to \$250,000.

☰ "As alleged in this complaint," the lawsuit says, "the City of Portland police officer intentionally launched projectiles into Mr. Elias and attempted to and did cause harmful, offensive physical contact with Mr. Elias causing Mr. Elias pain, discomfort and distress."



Elias is represented by Portland civil rights lawyer Michael Fuller, who called the lawsuit "the first of many police brutality complaints" that his law firm, Underdog Law, plans to pursue.

"These complaints will continue until Mayor Ted Wheeler stops using military-style weapons against peaceful protesters," Fuller said.

Reached by email Friday, city attorney Tracy Reeve said the office is unable to comment on pending litigation.

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

Right-Wing Brawler Tusitala "Tiny" ...

3 days ago • 39 comments

"As part of his conditions from Multnomah County, he is restricted from ...

For Nearly 80 Ye the Portland Pol

a day ago • 95 comme

Reform advocates s police union has outmaneuvered City

What do you think?

1 Response

- 👍 Upvote
- 😂 Funny
- ❤️ Love
- 😮 Surprised
- 😡 Angry
- 😞 Sad



WILLAMETTE WEEK

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



18 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message

richardcheverton • 20 days ago

Go to a riot, get yourself shot. Seems pretty simple. But then, Intrepid Reporter Tess lets the curtain part, just a tad: "Elias is represented by the Portland-based civil rights lawyer Michael Fuller who called the lawsuit "the first of many police brutality complaints" that his law firm, Underdog Law, plans to pursue."

So, let's ask--how much of Mr. Elias's settlement (around \$100K, I'd guess) will Underdog Law cream off? Looks like a bonanza in the making, especially with the city run by progressives who will be doling out quicky settlements voted on by a mind-dead City Council.

Well, it's the Racists!!! money--who cares?

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → richardcheverton • 20 days ago

Lawyers usually get about 30-40% on contingency. You do know the definition of "contingency", do you not?

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE WE

Jim Gardner → Dog Lipsky • 20 days ago

So what's your point? The Chever's guess of \$100K was right in line with your potential 40% of the amount the lawsuit seeks. If there is a settlement at a lesser amount, the attorney does a lot less work, and gets less.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → Jim Gardner • 20 days ago

The point was to inject fact into the subject.
Your attitude notwithstanding.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

Jim Gardner → Dog Lipsky • 19 days ago

Lipsky: "You do know the definition of "contingency", do you not?"
Fact...or attitude?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

tdp • 20 days ago

Fuck this commie. Don't start none won't be none.

3 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → tdp • 20 days ago • edited

Just. Stop.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

John Retzlaff • 20 days ago

Antifa anarchist calling on the justice system that they are protesting against to serve them up a payout.

2 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Paul Turner → John Retzlaff • 19 days ago

And scumbag attorneys there to rake in the cash.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → John Retzlaff • 20 days ago

More like, he's exercizing the constitutional rights that the Trump admin seems intent upon abrogating.

Amendment VII

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury, shall be otherwise reexamined in any court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

^ | v 2 • Reply • Share ›

John Retzlaff → Dog Lipsky • 20 days ago



John Retzlaff · Dog Lipsky · 20 days ago

And how exactly has Trump blocked any rights to sue in civil court? This would come under state law so it would be more an issue with the governor than the president. But may as well lay everything wrong in blue states at the feet of Trump.

2 ^ | v · Reply · Share ›

Dog Lipsky → John Retzlaff · 20 days ago

As you can read in my post, the right to sue, handed down from English common law, is one of the amendments in the Bill of Rights. It's a constitutionally-guaranteed right, enacted by the people.

Also, you seem to have missed the part of the post which states that Trump "...seems intent upon..". Recent events have shown that Trump has no problem violating civil rights.

Perhaps you should read more slowly so that you understand the syntax.

^ | v 2 · Reply · Share ›

John Retzlaff → Dog Lipsky · 20 days ago

Again state specifics. What civil rights has Trump violated? Plenty of violations coming from governors. Pretending you can read his mind about some possible violation in the future does not count.

2 ^ | v · Reply · Share ›

Dog Lipsky → John Retzlaff · 20 days ago

Secret police, with no insignia/rank/badge, at the behest of AG William Barr, drove peaceful demonstrators from Lafayette Park, in violation of those demonstrators' Amendment I rights to petition government for grievance. This is a national news story. Please don't be willfully obtuse.

^ | v 2 · Reply · Share ›

John Retzlaff → Dog Lipsky · 19 days ago

Moved a security cordon one block further out after a church was burned down. And that is not un violation of their rights. Burning g down a church a hurling projectiles at law enforcement is not a right, specifically peaceable assembly. Even the supreme court says requiring a permit to hold a protest and block public access is not an infringement of rights. No permit is due to the protestors. Did the secret police have the black helicopters?

So let's talk about rights being infringed. Right to peaceably assemble and freedom of religion, infringed by our governor. How about the rights of the prisoners in the justice building when Antifa tried to burn it down? A mayor asking for NG to protect life and property gets a wish washy response. Rights only apply when it is



WILLAMETTE WEEK

property gets a wish washy response. rights only apply when it is your cause. Why aren't you jumping up and down about social distancing? Can't have peaceful demonstrations about ending lockdown, those are crazy right wingers, but let the anarchists burn do w the city.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Dog Lipsky → John Retzlaff • 19 days ago

Note that your interpretation, based on the Trump narrative, is both erroneous, and willfully illogical. Also, nowhere in my posts is mentioned anything about the Justice Center or any other events, nor, "social distancing."

That is entirely an attempt, by you, to deflect from the argument which you are losing.

Stick to the topic of the article, which is a specific lawsuit.

Thanks.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

John Retzlaff → Dog Lipsky • 19 days ago

The topic was the "intended" violation of civil rights. I have pointed out actual civil rights that have been violated. A specific lawsuit which is all about money. It is a civil suit.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

crewless • 19 days ago

Where there is money to be had, there is always a red mouth lawyer in the area. Bless is little heart can't his mama fix it.

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›



WILLAMETTE ^QWE

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

Subscribe

MOST READ



61°

86°

71°

Search Site

Protester suing city of Portland for battery

by KATU Staff

Saturday, June 6th 2020

*KATU*

PORTLAND, Ore. — The **city of Portland is facing another lawsuit** from a protester who claims an officer intentionally launched projectiles at him at a protest on Tuesday.

The protester, a man named Philip Elias, says an officers used a "military-style" weapon to launch projectiles into his arm and abdomen, resulting in bruises.

Now he is suing the city for battery and seeking up to \$250,000.



Protesters suing Portland to

61°

86°

71°

Search Site



Protesters

looking to file lawsuits.

"We have been contacted by several peaceful protesters that have been attacked by military style weapons by the Portland police over the last several days," Fuller, with Underdog Law Office, said. " This individual ended up with large scarring on his abdomen and his arm."

Fuller also says it is still unclear what his client was hit with, but that his story is consistent with what he is hearing from other folks.

"My client hopes that by filing this lawsuit, he might create a change to protect other peaceful protesters in the future," Fuller said.

The city says it does not comment on pending litigation.

Oregon lawmakers question plane flying over protests with ties to U.S. Marshals

by KATU Staff
Thursday, June 25th 2020



1

LIVE

61°

86°

71°

Search Site



Protestors rallying the head of the march to get louder so the entire neighborhood of SE Portland will hear the protest. Hundreds of civil rights protestors marched through the streets of the Portland, Oregon, on Saturday, June 13, marking 21 days of consecutive protest in the Rose City. The protests in Portland, like in many cities across the United States, are in response to death of George Floyd and several other African Americans that that have been fatally shot by police or died while in police custody. Rose City Justice, a non-profit civil rights collective and organizer of this event, started the peaceful march at Revolution Hall and ended it at Cleveland Community Field. The group plans to keep organizing peaceful marches until demands for police reform, defunding, or disbanding are met by the city of Portland. Photo by Austin Johnson.

PORTLAND, Ore. — Oregon's congressional delegation is demanding to know whether the federal government is using aircraft to spy on Portland protesters.

U.S. senators Ron Wyden and Jeff Merkley, and U.S. representatives Earl Blumenauer, Suzanne Bonamici and Kurt Schrader sent a letter to the U.S. Marshals service regarding **a plane that was spotted over the Portland protests on June 13.**

According to a story first **reported in Willamette Week**, the plane was formerly linked to the U.S. Marshals service and it may contain equipment capable of collecting cell phone data.

In the letter, lawmakers say this would constitute a large-scale invasion of privacy. They're asking for answers to their questions by July 17, 2020. The questions include:



LIVE

ite the Cessna Carava

61°

86°

71°

that

Portland on the nigh

2. Who authorized the use of a front company to register these airplanes? Please provide us
Search Site



3. Who authorized the June 13, 2020, flight over Portland? Please provide us with a copy of this authorization.
4. What surveillance equipment was used and what types of data were collected during this operation?
5. Has data collected during this operation been shared with other agencies or any other entity? If so please identify them.
6. If surveillance technology was used, was it authorized by a court? If yes, please provide us with a copy of the court order and the corresponding application.
7. Has data collected on this flight been minimized, destroying data on innocent people who are not the targets of an investigation? If yes, please explain how. If no, please explain why not.

Demonstrators have been protesting against police brutality and racial injustice since the death of George Floyd, a Black man who died while officers were taking him into custody in Minneapolis.

Loading ...

Advertisement

[Crime](#)

Report accuses ex-West Linn Police Chief Terry Timeus of racist, sexist and homophobic remarks, behavior

Updated Feb 20, 2020; Posted Feb 20, 2020





Terry Timeus, former West Linn police chief. (Oregonian file photo) LC- THE OREGONIAN

1.6k
shares

By **Maxine Bernstein | The Oregonian/OregonLive**

A confidential report released this week in the wake of the wrongful arrest scandal tied to former West Linn Police Chief Terry Timeus accuses Timeus of making racist, sexist, anti-Semitic and homophobic statements and sleeping with an informant when he worked as a Lake Oswego police officer.

Advertisement



The report -- filled with allegations of unprofessional conduct by Timeus -- was delivered to West Linn City Hall on Feb. 12, 2008, three years after West Linn hired Timeus as its chief without a background check. [Timeus retired from West Linn in October 2017 amid allegations](#) that he drove drunk while off duty.

The report's release is the latest development in [a burgeoning controversy](#) stemming from the West Linn police investigation of a black Portland man ordered by Timeus to help a fishing buddy in 2017. The case has unleashed a torrent of unsavory dealings tied to police involved in the arrest, including Timeus, and [has spurred a federal civil rights investigation](#) of West Linn's handling of the case and at least four other related investigations.

West Linn had kept the 100-page report, written in 2008 by a retired police chief from a neighboring county, under wraps until the city's lawyer made it public late Wednesday.

It lists 17 allegations, first reported by [The Portland Tribune](#), that were raised by a former Lake Oswego officer who had worked with Timeus when Timeus also was an officer in Lake Oswego.

[The report](#) describes Timeus dating a woman who had become an informant for the Regional Organized Crime and Narcotics Task Force and his "gay-bashing" of a hotel clerk with whom he was haggling over the price of a hotel room in Portland where he had taken the informant.

Ex-Lake Oswego Officer Eric Losness complained that Timeus asked him on the job if he knew what the term "NILO" stood for and he said Timeus told him it was an



Officers who were questioned when the city ordered an investigation into the allegations said they heard the term “MILO” used in the past for “Mexican in Lake Oswego,” the report says. Timeus told the investigator that he never used the term “NILO” but he had heard other Lake Oswego officers use it many years earlier.

In another incident, when police were called to a report of a cross burning on the lawn of a Jewish family’s home in Lake Oswego, Timeus raised suspicion that the victim might have had done it herself to get attention, according to the report. Timeus admitted he voiced that concern but said it wasn’t intended to be anti-Semitic.

Other allegations included that Timeus made grossly inappropriate remarks about homosexuality, including statements about “subordinate officers needing to perform oral sex on him to get on his good side” and told Losness that he was getting turned on when he saw Losness eating a banana in front of him. Losness also claimed Timeus made derogatory remarks about Timeus’ own lesbian sister, which Timeus denied doing.

Timeus admitted having dated a woman who became an informant while he was a member of the Regional Organized Crime Network. A supervisor described moving Timeus off the special team back to his regular Lake Oswego police assignment because he had become “too comfortable” and his work had become “sloppy,” the report says.

Losness claims that Timeus made frequent remarks about “...subordinate male officers needing to perform oral sex on him to get on his good side.” Losness used an example of a photograph of himself during a “pig bowl football game” where he was kneeling down to get the ball with his mouth open and Timeus remarked that he must be practicing for his next trip under his (Timeus’) desk. Another example cited by Losness was a comment Timeus made during a briefing session when he observed Losness eating a banana and saying that he (Timeus) was “getting turned on...” and said Losness could practice on him.



Timeus also admitted to having an intimate relationship with a Lake Oswego community service officer while he was a captain in the Lake Oswego department and was counseled by the city's human resources director about it.

In 2004, when a Lake Oswego officer pulled over a car containing two women in a traffic stop and the two women began to perform sexual acts on one another, the primary officer called a second officer to the scene to watch and tried to contact Timeus so he, too, could watch, the report says.

Timeus wasn't able to respond but later told the two officers that if something like that ever happened again and they didn't summon him, he'd terminate them, according to the report.

The investigator, former McMinnville Police Chief Rod Brown, confirmed that encounter occurred and Timeus didn't dispute his statement, saying he undoubtedly made it in jest, the report says.

Kim mann, a former Lake Oswego police union leader who later joined the Clackamas County Sheriff's Office and was interviewed in the investigation, confirmed that Timeus had told him about an incident he had at a Portland hotel where Timeus had taken the woman informant.

According to Klusmann, Timeus told him that he got into a dispute with the hotel clerk over getting charged for double versus single occupancy, had made unflattering remarks about the clerk and flashed his police badge at the clerk.

Timeus described the clerk to Klusmann as being "obviously - outwardly gay," the report says.

When Portland police were called in, a lesbian officer who responded also was targeted with derogatory comments from Timeus and made a complaint about Timeus to Lake Oswego police, Klusmann told the investigator.

Timeus maintained that Klusmann's account was "overblown" and that the hotel clerk and Portland officer had overreacted.

"Klusmann said he was surprised that Timeus was not terminated from Lake Oswego over this incident," the report says. Klusmann said he viewed Timeus "as being very lucky in retaining his job."



Timeus had gone to a hotel with the informant and attempted to rent a room for the two. The clerk charged for double occupancy and Timeus began arguing about wanting the charge to be for a single occupancy. As the two argued, according to Klusmann, Timeus began making unflattering comments to the clerk, who according to Klusmann, was described by Timeus as being “obviously – outwardly gay”. Klusmann said Timeus described the argument becoming a “pissing contest” between the clerk and Timeus, and that the clerk called the Portland Police.

Kim Klusmann, by then a lieutenant in the Clackamas County Sheriff's office, confirmed for the investigator that Terry Timeus, while a Lake Oswego officer, had taken an informant to a hotel room in Portland and got into a dispute with a clerk, where he made homophobic comments to the clerk. Klusmann had previously worked for Lake Oswego police.

In response to an allegation that Timeus watched pornographic tapes in front of suspects after the evidence was seized during a search warrant, Timeus said it was a Portland Police Bureau search warrant and that Portland police officers had viewed the tape in the presence of suspects, according to the report. Timeus did admit to looking at a photo at work of an ex-wife who was in a wet T-shirt contest, according to the report.

Losness, who made the complaints, said Timeus had bragged to him that when he was a member of the Regional Organized Crime Network in the early 1990s there were prostitutes and drugs provided aboard a party yacht in Portland.

The investigator sustained two of the 17 allegations:

-- That Timeus had abused his supervisory authority at Lake Oswego by not seeking discipline of the officers who had delayed a DUII arrest to essentially view a live sex show between the two women in the stopped car and for Timeus asking them to call him quicker the next time so he could watch as well.

That Timeus made sexually inappropriate and gay-bashing remarks as a Lake

"The consequence of such behavior, had it been corrected at the time, would have most likely been in the range of verbal counseling to a verbal or written reprimand," Brown wrote in his conclusion. "Repeated offenses would have resulted in increasing levels of discipline, but short of that there would most likely have been nothing injurious to Timeus' career advancement."

Dan Duncan, who was Lake Oswego police from 2003 through 2010, was one of two people who wouldn't answer the investigator's questions, saying he didn't want to say anything about any current or past Lake Oswego officers, concerned it could be used against him by the man who initially filed the complaints against Timeus.

Timeus was hired by Lake Oswego police in January 1986 and was promoted to sergeant in 1994, lieutenant in 1998 and captain in 2004, before he resigned in 2005 and was hired by West Linn police.

Actions to consider:

1. Mr. Timeus is now in the leadership position for the West Linn Police Department. As Chief, his behavior is important as a model to the entire department and he is accountable to the community. Certain acts that he apparently was involved in during the period investigated by Mr. Brown would not be appropriate in Mr. Timeus' present position.

The City could consider actions such as reinforcing with Mr. Timeus that city expectations are that his personal behavior meet certain standards. An option might be to include in his next performance review and a modified personal services agreement, a statement such as the following:

"Because Mr. Timeus is under constant scrutiny from the public and the media, transgressions could cause embarrassment for the city if Mr. Timeus is convicted of a crime or engages in acts of 'moral turpitude.' In addition, Mr. Timeus' behavior sets a standard for the entire department. It is the city's desire that that standard be at the highest level."

In the May 12, 2008 memo, city attorney Tim Ramis recommended the West Linn city manager reinforce to Chief Terry Timeus the city's high expectations as chief and that it's important he recognizes his behavior should be a model to the police department. He should be informed that his past actions would not be appropriate in his current position as West Linn's chief, Ramis wrote.

West Linn's city attorney sent City Council members a memo in 2008, summarizing the allegations but kept the investigative report confidential, even from the mayor and council.

In a May 12, 2008 memo, West Linn city attorney Tim Ramis informed then-city manager Chris Jordan of the completion of the investigation into Timeus and noted that none of the allegations involved actions by Timeus while at West Linn and that all occurred more than three years earlier.

Ramis, who still works as the city's attorney, recommended that Jordan reinforce the city's high expectations of Timeus as chief, that it's important Timeus recognized his behavior should be a model to the police department and that his past actions wouldn't be appropriate in his current position.

Ramis also suggested that the police department could emphasize appropriate workplace behavior with training, focusing on "avoiding behavior that offends individuals because of gender or sexual orientation."

Timeus received more than \$123,000 in a separation agreement when he retired in the fall of 2017. He had been hired as West Linn's police chief by city manager Jordan, who had previously worked in Lake Oswego.

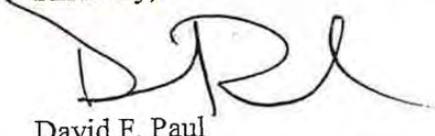
In 2009, the Lake Oswego Review newspaper sought a copy of the investigative summary shared with the City Council, but the city denied the public request. The Clackamas County District Attorney's Office, in turn, denied the Review's appeal, saying the document was in the city attorney's law firm office, which claimed attorney-client privilege.

Still, the District Attorney's Office found that arrangement questionable.

"Independent of the merits of this case or the legal analysis of the public records issues, the manner in which this matter was handled has the appearance of being designed to prevent public disclosure of the document contrary to public policy which favors public access to government records," Senior Deputy District Attorney David F. Paul wrote in response in February 2009.

Independent of the merits of this case or the legal analysis of the public records issues; the manner in which this matter was handled has the appearance of being designed to prevent public disclosure of the document contrary to public policy which favors public access to government records.

Sincerely,



David F. Paul

the appearance of being designed to prevent public disclosure of the document contrary to public policy which favors public access to government records."

Teri Cummings, current president of the West Linn City Council, referenced the report at a council meeting Tuesday night and obtained it for the first time Wednesday night.

She said if she had known the details of the investigation she would have "absolutely not" allowed Timeus to remain as head of West Linn's police department. She said when she questioned Jordan, the city manager at the time, why another law enforcement officer had conducted the 2008 investigation of Timeus, she said Jordan screamed at her.

Attorney Paul Buchanan, who filed the federal racial discrimination and wrongful arrest suit against West Linn police, including Timeus, on behalf of Michael Fesser of Portland, said he was disturbed to learn of the confidential report on Timeus.

West Linn police arrested Fesser in February 2017 on a theft charge after Fesser had complained to his boss of workplace harassment because of his race. Fesser's boss, the owner of a Southeast Portland towing company, was Timeus' friend. Theft charges against Fesser were later dismissed. West Linn settled a federal lawsuit filed by Fesser for \$600,000 last week.

"This was not provided to us in the litigation," Buchanan said. "It is concerning to me that this material was not disclosed."

-- Maxine Bernstein

Email at mbernstein@oregonian.com

Follow on Twitter [@maxoregonian](https://twitter.com/maxoregonian)

Visit subscription.oregonlive.com/newsletters to get Oregonian/OregonLive journalism delivered to your email inbox.

Subscribe to [Facebook](#) page

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web



Dear readers,

Now more than ever, The Portland Mercury depends on your support to help fund our coverage. Please consider supporting local, independent, progressive media with a one-time or recurring donation. Our staff is working morning, noon, and night to make your contributions count.

Thank you and we are truly grateful for your support.

[DONATE NOW](#)

BLOGTOWN

NEWS

Research Says Violent Cops Cause Violent Protests

by [Matt Baume](#) · Jun 5, 2020 at 11:11 am

Like 37K

Share

Tweet



When crowds see police as unfair, unpredictable, and a threat, people no longer regard cops as legitimate authorities and are more likely to disobey. CHICCODODIFC/GETTY IMAGES

[Originally reported by our sister organization, The Stranger.—eds]

You will be shocked, simply SHOCKED, to learn that after decades of researching effective methods for police response to large crowd actions, researchers have found — and you're never going to believe this — that when cops show up in military gear and get aggressive, they actually make protest violence *worse!*

That's one of the findings in “**New Directions in Protest Policing**,” a 2015 paper that reviews decades upon decades of police history and the conclusions of multiple separate commissions. Police that dress like they're going to war, who try to control First Amendment expression rather than facilitate it, and who act in arbitrary ways can inflame violence and jeopardize their own safety and that of the public.

The paper was written by Edward R. Maguire, an Arizona State University professor in the School of Criminology and Criminal Justice, and it dives all the way back to the nation's founding and the civil unrest that led to the creation of the United States.

He notes that in the last 50 years, police responses have shifted between a couple of different models: In the '60s and '70s, there was the “escalated force” model, which assumed that protesters would be compliant if they saw that they were hopelessly outmatched by the police; that was followed in the '80s and '90s by the “negotiated management” model, in which police remained in close communication with protesters so that neither side was surprised by the other; then the '90s gave rise to the “command and control” model in which police saw their role as dominating protests no matter how much force is required.

We have Seattle police to thank, in part, for the development of “command and control” (Miami played a role as well). The 1999 WTO protests in Seattle were decentralized, and police had few protest leaders to communicate with; so they launched into mass arrests and deploying chemical agents. Gosh that sounds familiar.

As it turns out, when crowds see police as unfair, unpredictable, and a threat, people no longer regard cops as legitimate authorities and are more likely to disobey. So when Fargo's **deputy police chief is caught inciting riots**, for example, or when Colorado police are seen **firing the first shot at people** who are just standing around, they're endangering everyone.

So what's a better approach? According to the paper, there's a bunch of steps cops should take instead of showing up for war: They should view their role as facilitating the protest, rather than regulating it; communicate with protesters throughout by taking off the riot

gear and walking with the crowd; and differentiate between bad actors and peaceful protesters.

Support *The Portland Mercury*

More than ever, we depend on your support to help fund our coverage. Support local, independent media with a one-time or recurring donation. Thank you!

These lessons aren't exactly rocket science or brand new. Accounts of Seattle PD's mistakes in 1999 read as though they could have been written in the last few days:

"Members of the public, including demonstrators, were victims of ill-conceived and sometimes pointless police actions to 'clear the streets,'" wrote a Seattle City Council committee after the WTO actions. "Inquiry found troubling examples of seemingly gratuitous assaults on citizens... by officers who seemed motivated more by anger or fear than professional law enforcement."

Norm Stamper, the Seattle Chief of Police who was forced to resign afterwards, said, "We used chemical agents, a euphemism for tear gas, against nonviolent and essentially nonthreatening protesters. The natural consequence of which [is] that we were the catalyst for heightened tension and conflict rather than peacekeepers."

Subscribe to *The Portland Mercury's* newsletter

<input type="text"/>	Subscribe
----------------------	-----------



You might also be interested in these:

Good Morning, News: Life Sentence for Jeremy Christian, UO Renaming Racist Building, and Supreme Court Rules Against Asylum Seekers

by [Blair Stenvick](#)

Good Afternoon, News: Jeremy Christian to Spend Life in Prison, 200 Conservative Judges, and RIP Le Bistro Montage

by [Mercury Staff](#)

Police Reform Advocates Worry a Police Accountability Bill Doesn't Go Far Enough

by [Alex Zielinski](#)



Portland
MERCURY

All contents © Index Newspapers LLC
115 SW Ash St. Suite 600, Portland, OR 97204

[Contact](#) | [Privacy Policy](#) | [Terms of Use](#) | [Takedown Policy](#)

https://www.wallowa.com/opinion/columnists/schrag-open-oregon-calls-for-police-misconduct-records-to-be-public/article_2433f7ce-b3fb-11ea-b4a0-577f9da1c19f.html

Schrag: Open Oregon calls for police misconduct records to be public

Jun 24, 2020



Outraged demonstrators on our streets are pushing elected officials at all levels to consider a host of criminal justice reforms — a ban on tear gas, mandatory use of body cameras and a full reassessment of local law enforcement agencies' budgets and responsibilities.

We'd like to add another: more transparency about police conduct.

Open Oregon, a member of the National Freedom of Information Coalition, shares the frustration of those stymied in their efforts to hold police agencies accountable.

And while calls for reforms have reached new heights, the lack of police accountability has plagued the system for decades.

In February this year, Michael Fesser, a black man, got a \$600,000 settlement after his lawyers presented evidence that cops in the predominantly white Portland suburb of West Linn had harassed and falsely arrested him.

This occurred under the leadership of Chief Terry Timeus, who, years earlier, had been the subject of a wide-ranging misconduct complaint. A 100-page investigation of Timeus, paid for by the city in 2008, was hidden from the press at the time and Timeus continued to rise through the ranks.

What we still don't know — because West Linn, like all Oregon police departments, keeps most personnel information secret — is how many officers quit, were forced to leave or were bought off when they complained about the ongoing internal problems.

“I'm aware of at least five who were paid to leave because they wanted to hold Timeus accountable and wanted a new chief,” says reporter Lee van der Voo, a former Open Oregon board member.

In 2017, The Oregonian/OregonLive published findings from a two-year investigation showing that dozens of Oregon police officers who had been fired for inept work (or worse) were still certified law enforcement officers with the ability to carry a badge and a gun.

After many challenges, The Oregonian/OregonLive won the right to see the misconduct records. But later, a Department of Public Safety Standards and Training (DPSST) official spelled out in an email to the Portland Police Bureau a way to keep those records from reporters in the future.

The lesson the public agency overseeing police certification had apparently learned? Figure out new ways to hide.

Two statutes are at the heart of why it can be so difficult to hold police in Oregon more accountable. One public records exemption keeps complaints confidential if police are disciplined. A separate state statute keeps investigations confidential if police are cleared of wrongdoing.

Police unions have even made these exemptions part of their contracts.

In both cases, records can still be disclosed if someone can successfully argue release is in the public interest. But “public interest” is not defined in law, and requestors must argue the right to see a record without knowing what the record contains.

To rebuild public trust, we must have proposals for public oversight.

Specifically:

- Findings of misconduct — either by state or local jurisdictions — should be by default available to the public.
- Findings of serious misconduct and terminations for cause should be posted online in a searchable database maintained by the state.
- DPSST decisions to withdraw or retain someone’s police credentials should be presumptively available to the public.
- Public bodies should be required to disclose any settlements related to police conduct, whether settled out of court or by insurance companies on the public body’s behalf.

Police are given the ultimate authority of government: the power to detain, the power to maim and even the power to kill. With that power must come the trust it will be used responsibly.

That trust today is perilously thin, particularly among black Oregonians. It will take many bold reforms to restore that trust.

Adding more transparency and accountability must be among them.

John Schrag is the executive editor of the Portland Tribune. The column was submitted by Schrag, Shasta Kearns Moore, Therese Bottomly, Emily Harris, Justin Mitzimberg and Dawn Albright on behalf of Open Oregon. Open Oregon is a nonprofit dedicated to education and advocacy on Oregon's public records and public meetings law.

- [Home](#)
- [News](#)
 - [Northwest](#)
 - [USA](#)
 - [World](#)
 - [News Briefs](#)
 - [Special Editions](#)
- [Opinion](#)
 - [Commentary](#)
 - [The Skanner Editorials](#)
- [Entertainment](#)
 - [Theater & Movies](#)
 - [Television](#)
 - [Music](#)
 - [Books](#)
 - [People](#)
 - [Crossword](#)
 - [Sudoku](#)
 - [Cartoons](#)
 - [North Portland Multimedia Training Center](#)
- [Classified](#)
 - [Place An Ad](#)
 - [Jobs](#)
 - [Bids](#)
 - [Housing](#)
 - [Announcements](#)
 - [Real Estate](#)
 - [Auto](#)
- [About Us](#)
 - [About Us](#)
 - [Contact Us](#)
 - [Advertise With Us](#)
 - [Staff](#)
 - [Columnists](#)
 - [Where to Pick Up a Paper](#)
- [Community](#)
 - [Resources](#)
 - [Calendar](#)
- [Foundation](#)
 - [Scholarship](#)
 - [About The Skanner Foundation](#)
- [Obituaries](#)

06-25-2020 9:52 am • [PDX and SEA Weather](#)



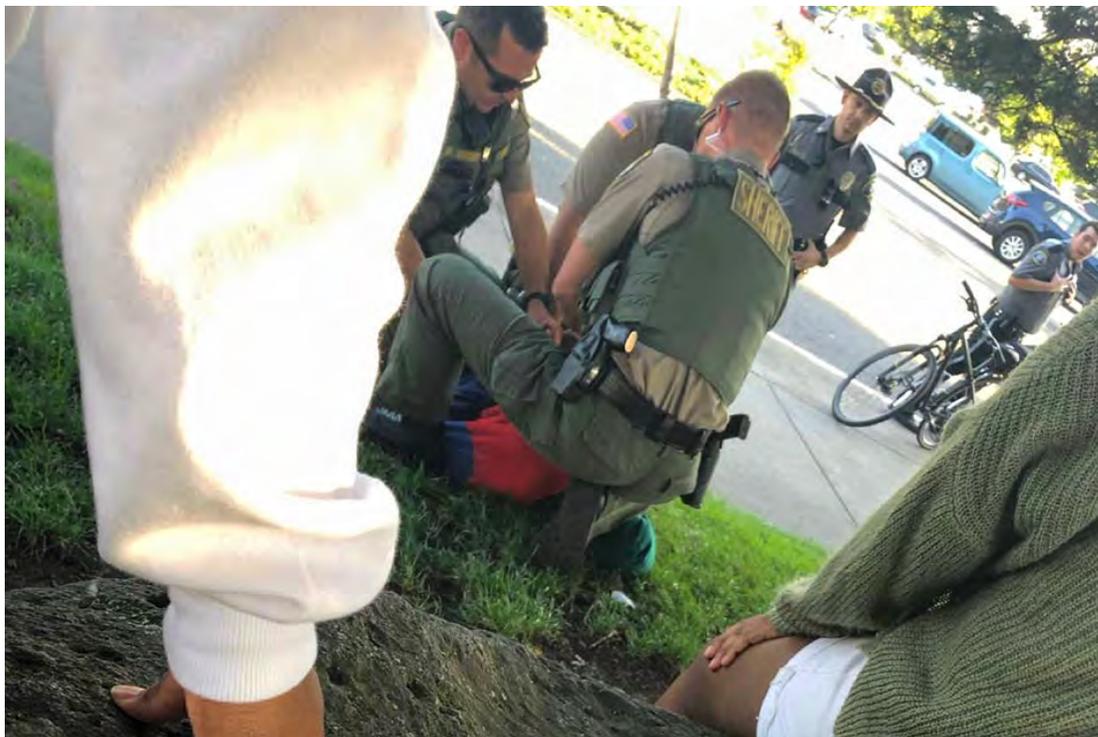
Receive Breaking News [Read e-Edition](#)

OBITUARIES



Portland Law Firm Alleges Police Brutality on Behalf of Two Victims

Like 46 Share



A photo taken by a bystander shows a Clackamas County Sheriff's deputy pinning 12-year-old Ka'Mar Benbo to the ground using a knee.

Saundra Sorenson
Published: 23 June 2020

Two Portland-area residents are suing law enforcement alleging brutality.

Last week, the firm of Kafoury & McDougal filed civil suits against Clackamas County on behalf of then-12-year-old Ka'Mar Benbo, and the City of Portland on behalf of 27-year-old student and mother Dominique Bouchard. Both sustained injuries after police interactions.

Ka'Mar Benbo

On August 5, Benbo was with friends at the Clackamas Town Center mall when they witnessed a fight between teen girls. Benbo and his friends exited the mall, which is when the group was confronted by sheriff's deputies responding to a call from mall security. At that point, the suit alleges, deputies immediately confronted and detained Benbo, who is Black and was the only boy in the group. Benbo stated he was elbowed in the face and then pinned to the ground under deputies' weight, making it difficult for Benbo to breathe. He was then handcuffed, although he was later released at the scene.

COMMUNITY CALENDAR

Written by The Skanner

Today	←	→	Print	Week	Month	Aggr
Sun	Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri	Sa
27	28	29	30	1	2	3
4	5	6	7	8	9	10
11	12	13	14	15	16	17

PHOTO GALLERY

Photos and slide shows of local events



Related Articles

- [Changes Underway for Portland's High Schools](#)
- [Police Contract Talks Shut Down Over Public Access](#)
- [Changes Ahead for Portland's High Schools: Part 2](#)
- [Community, Grand Jury Members Demand Policy Change After Police Shooting](#)



Slavery Advocate's Statue Being Removed in South Carolina

[Read More](#) ▶



Senate GOP Police Bill Hits Roadblock, as Dems Seek Changes

[Read More](#) ▶



Police Brutality, Coronavirus on Agenda for Oregon Lawmakers

[Read More](#) ▶



Portland Law Firm Alleges Police Brutality on Behalf of Two Victims

[Read More](#) ▶



Face Coverings Required for Indoor Public Spaces in Seven Oregon Counties

[Read More](#) ▶



Black Candidates Tap Protest Energy to Challenge Democrats

[Read More](#) ▶



FBI Investigating Noose Found in Stall of Bubba Wallace at Alabama NASCAR Race

[Read More](#) ▶



What does the US Supreme Court Ruling on DACA Program Achieve?

[Read More](#) ▶

News

- Northwest
- News Briefs
- USA
- World
- Obits

Opinion

- The Skanner Editorials
- Commentary

Arts & Entertainment

- Theater & Movies
- Music
- Books
- People

Advertising

- Online Media Kit
- Print Media Kit

Online Edition

About Us

- About The Skanner News
- About The Skanner Foundation

Special Editions

The Skanner News

415 N. Killingsworth, Portland, OR 97217

Tel: 503-285-5555 Fax: 503-285-2900

info@theskanner.com

See Also

- *The Skanner Report* – offering links to top stories published by community-based newspapers and other small-press outlets.

“We’re saying they intentionally did this injurious act with the intent to cause harm.”

Dominique Bouchard

Blanchard, a student who works in homeless services, attended the ongoing Black Lives Matter protest downtown the night of June 5. She said the demonstrations were peaceful until police gave orders for protesters to clear the area. It was while she was complying, walking westbound on Main Street, when she said police became aggressive.

“They kind of came out in formation of lines, which was really scary, and started stampeding everyone,” Blanchard told *The Skanner*. “It was like a war zone once it got to that point.”

Two minutes of [video footage](#) filmed by journalist Sergio Olmos near the justice center at that time shows the Portland police announcing that the protests are a civil disturbance and that crowds must clear, followed quickly by flash bangs and tear gas.

Sergio Olmos @MrOlmos · Jun 6, 2020
Replying to @MrOlmos
“Please may I have another”
0:05 11.1K views

Sergio Olmos @MrOlmos
Lots of tear gas, crowd pushed back, very hard to breathe.
People Choking walking up the block
2:17 193.2K views

12:19 AM · Jun 6, 2020

5.7K 1.2K people are Tweeting about this

“At the point where it turns so volatile, it just happens so quickly, how the police switch like that,” Blanchard said.

She described a police officer hitting her in the back of the leg as she left, hindering her ability to walk and “causing extensive bruising, swelling, and soft tissue damage,” according to the suit. Blanchard said she was being helped along by another protester when a police officer attacked without warning, pushing her to the ground and breaking her right wrist.

“It was terrifying,” Blanchard told *The Skanner*.

According to the suit, during the altercation, Benbo and his friends repeatedly informed the officers they were 12 years old.

The suit specifically names Clackamas County Sheriff deputies Tyler Simpkins, Rob Watts, Thomas Broomfield, Clint Pierce and Angela Church.

Benbo's mother, Jarena McDavid, decided to pursue legal action after the complaint she filed with Clackamas County was met with a tepid response the following month. In a letter dated Sept. 26, Clackamas County Sheriff Craig Roberts said that the officers were exonerated after an internal investigation.

"(Benbo) didn't understand," McDavid told *The Skanner*. "He said, 'Mom, why aren't they getting in trouble for what they did? I didn't do anything wrong. The way they handled me wasn't right.'"

In response to the lawsuit, Roberts issued an additional [statement](#) last week reiterating "(the Professional Standards Unit) did not find that any deputy placed a knee on the juvenile's neck."

"We do not train deputies to restrict a person's airway or impede their ability to breathe," Roberts said. "It was determined the involved deputies followed training and policy."

But a photo taken during the incident clearly shows from behind a deputy with his shin pressed against the back of Benbo's head and neck.

"(Benbo) was detained at the scene. They let him go.



Ka'Mar Benbo, now 13, was arrested and released at Clackamas Town Center mall in August for unspecified charges. A sheriff's deputy held a knee to Benbo's neck as he lay on the ground.

“And there's no police report that I've ever seen,” Jason Kafoury, an attorney representing Benbo, told *The Skanner*.

The lawsuit alleges Benbo suffered “impaired ability to breath and wrenching, stretching, twisting, and tearing of the soft tissues about the cervical spine and lumbar spine, contusions and abrasions of the face, headaches, pain, discomfort,” and seeks non-economic damages of \$300,000.

“I always had the talk with him, since he was able to catch the bus on his own,” McDavid said. “I always taught him that he is a Black young man, and for some reason, everybody's eyes are on us. And I did tell him how to conduct himself when he's out and about. Because he is a young Black boy, sadly, I had to guide him through that at a young age.”

Now, McDavid says her son is more quiet and even more fearful of police. Normally social, Benbo has spent less time with his friends since the incident, preferring to spend time alone in his room.

“He used to be much more goofy,” McDavid said.

George Floyd's death under the knee of a Minneapolis police officer remind Benbo he could have suffered the same fate.

“He sends me those images in text messages,” McDavid told *The Skanner*. “He'll send me police brutality videos. It's hurting him more now than anything, because he actually went through it, but he survived, thank God.”

The suit hinges on the reasonable person standard, Kafoury explained.

“We did one claim of battery and the question is, would a reasonable person say that taking a 12-year-old boy and grabbing him by the arm when he's not resisting, hitting him with an elbow in the face, taking him to the ground, handcuffing, and putting a knee on his neck so that it's difficult to breathe -- is that reasonable under the circumstances?” Kafoury said. I would say, absolutely no. It's what we hope a civil jury would say.

Tweets by @TheSkannerNews

 The Skanner
@TheSkannerNews

"This administration will put our country at grave risk if it tries to declare an early victory and leave resources untouched," Sen Chuck Schumer (D-NY) and Sen Patty Murray (D-Wash) penned in a letter to to Health and Human Services Secretary Alex Azar. bit.ly/2Bys0r8

Trump Administration Withholding \$14 ...
In a letter sent this week to Health and Hu...
theskanner.com

19f

 The Skanner
@TheSkannerNews

Charleston was removing a symbol of its legacy...

[Embed](#)

[View on Twitter](#)

 The Skanner News Gr...
3,019 likes

[Like Page](#)

[Contact Us](#)

27 friends like this



 The Skanner News Group
17 hours ago

Central Eastside Together Community Grant Program just awarded a first

“It was like this monster was attacking me, a huge man covered in riot gear.

“When he body-slammed me, it threw me a few feet. I had all this adrenaline, and I knew I had to get up and keep running. I ran for a few blocks before I realized, wow, something’s wrong, and found some street medics.”



Student Dominique Bouchard alleges she was hit by a rubber bullet and then thrown to the ground by a police officer as she was trying to comply with orders to vacate downtown during a June 5 protest.

She has since had surgery on her wrist, and her physicians expect that with rehabilitation, she will be fully recovered in about six months. But like Benbo, she finds herself with residual fear of the police, and described the anxiety she recently felt on seeing a police officer escort an inmate into the waiting room of her surgeon’s office.

Blanchard said she first got involved in activism in 2016, when she went to North Dakota to support Indigenous communities who were protesting the construction of the [Dakota Access Pipeline](#) under the Standing Rock Indian Reservation.

“I feel very ashamed that I let something like (the June 6 incident) make me give in,” Blanchard said. “I feel like with time I’ll be able to get over these hurdles. For now, (protesting) takes a backseat and I do what I can from home, and to get over this mental barrier.”

Kafoury & McDougal filed a complaint for assault and battery on Blanchard’s behalf, seeking up to \$500,000 in damages. The injuries have hindered her ability to work, the

suit says, and Blanchard has been unable to lift her 19-month-old child.

“What’s important for me is the collective gain for the movement,” Blanchard told *The Skanner*. “The morning after it happened, I was trying to take what happened to me as power to the movement as evidence to show that police are brutal and reform is needed.”

police-brutality Saundra Sorenson

0 Comments

Sort by Oldest



Add a comment...

Facebook Comments plugin

Recently Published by The Skanner News

Advertisement

Crime

U.S. Department of Justice to take over criminal investigation into wrongful arrest of black Portland man

Updated Feb 19, 2020; Posted Feb 19, 2020



932
shares

By [Maxine Bernstein | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

The U.S. Department of Justice will be leading a civil rights investigation into the 2017 wrongful arrest of Portland resident Michael Fesser.

The announcement Wednesday comes a week after [three members of Congress urged a federal inquiry](#) into wrongdoing by West Linn police in building a questionable theft case against Fesser, who is African American. The case led West Linn last week to settle a federal discrimination and wrongful arrest lawsuit by Fesser for \$600,000.

Advertisement

'Old-boy-style racism' by small-town cops leads to \$600,000 payout to Portland man

Oregon's U.S. Attorney's Office is investigating whether any federal crimes were committed in the case. Fesser's allegations cross two counties and involved both West Linn and Portland police departments.

The U.S. Attorney's Office declined comment "while our investigation is ongoing," said spokesman Kevin Sonoff.

Clackamas County District Attorney John Foote and Multnomah County District Attorney Rod Underhill said they will continue their inquiries to determine if credibility concerns raised in the case about the involved officers should trigger a so-called Brady notice. That refers to an obligation under the 1963 U.S. Supreme Court ruling in *Brady v. Maryland* that requires prosecutors to disclose to defense lawyers any material that could impeach the credibility of a government witness.

The two district attorneys decided to defer the criminal inquiry to U.S. Attorney Billy J. Williams' office.

He "graciously agreed to assume that responsibility," Foote and Underhill [said in a joint statement](#).





STATEMENT OF AGREEMENT

Clackamas and Multnomah County District Attorneys, John Foote and Rod Underhill, have requested that the U.S. Attorney's Office for the District of Oregon conduct the federal criminal investigations of the Michael Fesser/West Linn Police Department matter. U.S. Attorney Bill Williams has graciously agreed to assume that responsibility. His office will investigate any possible federal crimes that might have been committed in this matter. Both the Clackamas County and Multnomah County District Attorney's Offices will fully investigate any possible "Brady" issues that are related to these issues. Further, any possible state criminal investigations will be conducted by either the U.S. Attorney's Office or the Clackamas County District Attorney's Office. We will work closely with each other through this process.

Rod Underhill

Signature

2/19/2020

Date

Rod Underhill
District Attorney
Multnomah County

John S. Foote

Signature

2/19/2020

Date

John Foote
District Attorney
Clackamas County

"We will work closely with each other through this process," it reads.

If there's a need to do any follow-up investigation for potential state crimes, it will be conducted by either the U.S. Attorney's Office or the Clackamas County District Attorney's Office.

"We will work closely with each other through this process," Foote and Underhill said in their statement.

Fesser's litigation uncovered that West Linn police pursued surveillance and the arrest of Fesser in February 2017 as a favor to a fishing buddy of then-West Linn Police Chief Terry Timeus. Timeus' buddy was Fesser's boss, Eric Benson, owner of A&B Towing in Southeast Portland.

Fesser, now 48, argued that the arrest was retaliation for his complaints about a racially hostile work environment at the towing company. Theft charges against Fesser ultimately were dropped, and Benson and his company paid out \$415,000 to Fesser to settle a separate discrimination and retaliation suit.

"I am very pleased and encouraged that leaders of many governmental entities are making clear that the police power must not be abused and used for personal and prejudicial purposes," said Fesser's attorney, Paul Buchanan. "And that when that happens, those responsible must be accountable."



Email at mbernstein@oregonian.com

Follow on Twitter [@maxoregonian](https://twitter.com/maxoregonian)

Visit subscription.oregonlive.com/newsletters to get Oregonian/OregonLive journalism delivered to your email inbox.

Subscribe to [Facebook](#) page

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

'Watchmen' revived it. But the history of the 1921 Tulsa race massacre was nearly lost

Los Angeles Times | Sponsored

A Day in Mumbai

OregonLive

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

Brilliant New N95 Sports Masks Sweeping US

Kiera Store | Sponsored

A 'Forgotten History' Of How The U.S. Government Segregated America

NPR | Sponsored

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored

Portland breakfast restaurant Sanborn's closes permanently

OregonLive

Marcus Mariota gets engaged to college sweetheart: Report

OregonLive



After 220 Years Two Brothers Finally Found The Oak Island Treasure

HotPopToday | Sponsored

ADVANCE
LOCAL

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)





WILLAMETTE WE

**PORTLAND NEEDS WILLAMETTE
WEEK.****NOW WW NEEDS YOU.**

The need for strong, independent local journalism is more urgent than ever.

Our readers rely on our comprehensive news reporting. However, COVID-19 has eliminated most of the revenue that funds our work.

Please support the city we love by joining Friends of Willamette Week.

[JOIN NOW](#)

U.S. Sen. Ron Wyden Says the Aircraft Circling Over Portland Protests "Raises Troubling Questions" About Police Tactics

Wyden has called on the U.S. Department of Justice to release information about its tactics to surveil protesters.

By **Tess Riski** | Published June 16 Updated June 16

U.S. Sen. Ron Wyden (D-Ore.), who sits on the Senate Intelligence Committee, expressed concern following *WW*'s June 15 report about a plane with links to the U.S. Marshals Service that circled above Portland protesters for hours on Saturday.

"This reporting by *Willamette Week* raises troubling questions about law enforcement tactics in Portland that mirror concerns I expressed last week to the Trump administration about federal authorities targeting and surveilling protesters exercising their First Amendment rights," Wyden said in a statement. "I will not stop pressing federal law enforcement to respond to all of these serious questions arising in real time about surveillance abuse during constitutionally protected protests."

On Saturday, as thousands gathered in the city to protest police brutality against black Americans, an aircraft circled above Portland for three hours. The aircraft's tail number was registered to a company that has been linked through public records to the U.S. Marshals Service. Reached by phone Monday, the agency declined to acknowledge whether it owns the aircraft that circled the protests.

Just three days earlier, Wyden had sent the U.S. Department of Justice questions about how it was using aircraft to surveil protesters.

In a letter to U.S. Attorney General William Barr on June 10, Wyden and U.S. Reps. Anna Eshoo and Ted Lieu, both Democrats from California, called on the DOJ to release information related to nationwide surveillance of protesters.

The letter raises concerns about law enforcement agencies, including the U.S. Marshals Service, that use Cessna airplanes equipped with cell-site simulators that can mimic cell towers as the plane circles repeatedly over a particular area. CSS, also called "dirtboxes," can collect and aggregate data from thousands of people within the plane's scope. Since at least 2014, the U.S. Marshals Service has used this tactic to collect data, *The Wall Street Journal* reported.

"We write with great concern about law enforcement agencies targeting and surveilling protesters who are engaged in constitutionally protected expressions of free speech," the legislators wrote in the letter. "Given the lack of transparency and accountability regarding the transfer of this technology between and among agencies, we remain deeply concerned about its potential for surveillance abuse against innocent and vulnerable populations exercising their First Amendment rights."

FRIENDS OF WILLAMETTE WEEK

Help Keep Local Journalism Alive and Kicking.

JOIN NOW



TRENDING

COMMENTS

ALSO ON WILLAMETTE WEEK

Multnomah County Judge Issues Arrest ...

As Cases Rise in Multnomah Cou



WILLAMETTE WEEK

2 days ago • 2 comments

As part of his probation agreement, Toese was prohibited from attending ...

2 days ago • 102 comments

"We've seen that in the last few weeks," Kim Toevs, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office ...

What do you think?

0 Responses

- Upvote
- Funny
- Love
- Surprised
- Angry
- Sad

Willamette Week Comment Policy

Comments that are irrelevant or incendiary will be deleted. Disruptive users will be banned at WW's discretion.



5 Comments

Willamette Week

Disqus' Privacy Policy

Login

Recommend

Tweet

Share

Sort by Best



Join the discussion...

LOG IN WITH

OR SIGN UP WITH DISQUS

Name

Want more?

Subscribe to Willamette Week's newsletter to get the best of each issue delivered straight to your inbox.

Enter email address

Subscribe

Hide this message

HowardD • 8 days ago

Hey Ronnie, when you decide to visit Oregon from your home in NewYork, can you check on that plane for us? bwhaha

1 ^ | v • Reply • Share ›

Doofus HowardD • 7 days ago

Howie sounds iealous.



^ | v • Reply • Share ›

WILLAMETTE WE

Big Biscuit • 7 days ago

Just stop, Wyden. If it's a peaceful protest, nothing to worry about. If there's rioting and looting, it might not be bad to have some eyes on it especially when the local police force has no presence. If there's a chance it could be organized violence, the feds might want to gather information. Let it go, more things to be concerned about at this time.

^ | v 1 • Reply • Share ›

Doofus → Big Biscuit • 7 days ago

So cameras monitoring US citizens 24/7 with facial recognition is okay?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

MF → Big Biscuit • 7 days ago

The "I have nothing to hide" argument is dangerous, don't you think?

^ | v • Reply • Share ›

[Subscribe](#) [Add Disqus to your site](#) [Add Disqus](#) [Add](#) [Do Not Sell My Data](#)

Get Portland stories straight to your inbox.

We'll send you a newsletter with what you need to know every week.

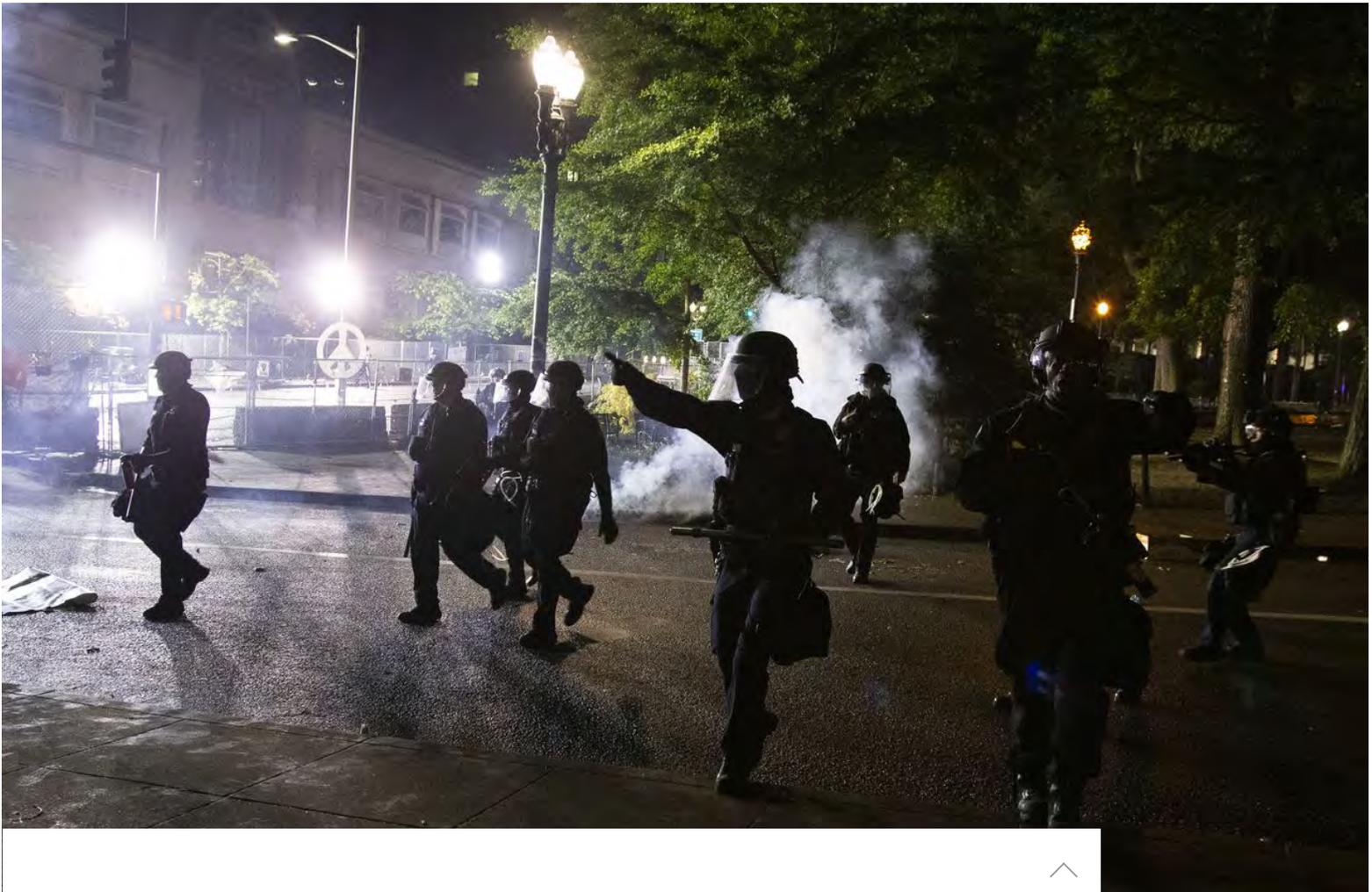
Subscribe

MOST READ

[Oregon News](#)

Use of outside agencies during Portland protests sparks questions over accountability and transparency

Today 7:02 AM



Independent Police Review has already opened more than 30 investigations into alleged misconduct by Portland police during protests, Caldwell said. He expects that number to grow.

But when the oversight office receives a complaint about an officer who works at a different agency, the file is closed and sent to the agency that employs the officer.

In a June 3 press release, Portland police confirmed nine agencies had helped police protests: Oregon State Police, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office, Clackamas County Sheriff's Office, Washington County Sheriff's Office, Port of Portland Police, Vancouver Police and Gresham Police, Oregon State Police and Oregon National Guard.

Jones disclosed to The Oregonian/OregonLive Thursday that Clark County Sheriff's Office and Washougal Police, a department 25 miles away in Washington, had also helped. She said she told The Oregonian of all assisting agencies she is aware of or has been notified about.

The addition of help across the state line means not only are police held to disparate departmental standards, but also to different statewide conduct rules.

In response to requests for information from The Oregonian/OregonLive, Oregon State Police and Port of Portland Police confirmed officers they employ were involved in use of force against protesters. Records requests to Multnomah County Sheriff's Office and Gresham Police have not been fulfilled.

Chris Liedle, a spokesperson for the sheriff's office, did confirm to The Oregonian/OregonLive Sunday that deputies have at times fired foam tipped bullets at protesters. The actions came under scrutiny after a protester was hit in the back of the head early Saturday morning near the downtown jail. Jones, the Portland police spokesperson, told The Oregonian/OregonLive that Portland police did not fire at protesters during that incident and were not stationed in the area of the incident.

For Independent Police Review investigators facing an unprecedented number of complaints over police misconduct, confusion over officer names and agencies slows the process, Caldwell said.

Many officers from different departments wear similar uniforms and body armor further obscures what would be identifying characteristics. Caldwell said the oversight office has access to personnel records and video footage that typically allows them to identify the officers involved, but that can be time-consuming.

Caldwell said investigators have sometimes been unable to identify officers who are the subject of complaints. It is most common when a third party reports what happened or when tear gas and other less-lethal distance weapons are discharged multiple times by multiple officers, Caldwell said.

Some police tactics also make it more difficult for protesters and investigators to identify police and the agencies that employ them. The Oregonian/OregonLive reported earlier in June that Portland police have been told to cover their name badges. Some of the badges are covered with internal personnel numbers.

Two outside reviews of Portland police crowd control policies made several recommendations to improve transparency and safety, but Caldwell said many of the same concerns persist.

The 2018 review, by the Independent Police Review, said Portland police should update their mutual aid agreements with outside agencies to ensure other agencies are following the city's use of force guidelines.

The 2014 review, by the Citizen Review Committee, said Portland police should update agreements to require outside agencies to wear name badges.



Portland police declined to provide copies of the agreements without a formal records request. The Oregonian/OregonLive filed a formal request Thursday for the agreements. Caldwell said he was not aware of any recent changes to mutual aid agreements.

The bureau's current [crowd control directives](#) say Portland police is responsible for overall tactics and approving use of force. The directives include not firing munitions without at least two warnings when possible, not firing munitions indiscriminately into a crowd and say officers [should not interfere with media](#) or legal observers doing their respective jobs.

"The bureau expects assisting agencies to act in accordance with the lawful orders of the bureau (incident commander), however, their members' conduct is subject to the outside agency's policies and procedures," the directives read.

-- K. Rambo

krambo@oregonian.com

[@k_rambo](#)

Subscribe to Oregonian/OregonLive [newsletters](#) and [podcasts](#) for the latest news and top stories.

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

'Watchmen' revived it. But the history of the 1921 Tulsa race massacre was nearly lost

Los Angeles Times | Sponsored

The Best Places to Travel in 2017

OregonLive

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored

I Tried This Omaha Steaks Trick That's All Over The Internet And It's Amazing

Rakuten | Sponsored

These Beloved TV Are Now Canceled. Effective Immediately:

investing.com | Sponsored



California woman coughed on baby after argument with mother over social distancing in restaurant

OregonLive

Portland breakfast restaurant Sanborn's closes permanently

OregonLive

Brilliant New N95 Sports Masks Sweeping US

Kiera Store | Sponsored

ADVANCE
LOCAL

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)



58
shares

By [K. Rambo | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

Portland officials often tell protesters shot with less-than-lethal bullets, dispersed with chemical agents and subjected to other types of force to file any complaints about police conduct with a small city oversight office.

In the dark of night, protesters gathered downtown often have no idea what police agency is behind the use of force. At least 12 different agencies have policed the nightly protests since the Minneapolis police killing of George Floyd in late May. Outside agencies are subject to Portland police leadership but likely are not governed by the same policies.

Advertisement

If the city oversight office — the Independent Police Review — discovers an officer who is the subject of the complaint does not work at the Portland Police Bureau, the city of Portland has no authority to hold anyone responsible.

The exact roles of outside police agencies at the nightly protests, which often culminate in clashes between police and protesters near the downtown jail, is unknown. Portland police have yet to provide specific details about such agencies [requested by The Oregonian/OregonLive](#) June 5. However, public records obtained by the news organization confirm some outside agencies have used chemical agents and use of force on Portlanders.

Portland police said they could not provide a full accounting of use of force by outside agencies during protests, because the demonstrations are “still an active incident.” Police also have not released a definitive list of assisting agencies.

Lt. Tina Jones, a Portland police spokesperson, said the bureau has not maintained a centralized list of all the agencies who have assisted Portland police. Jones said she could not provide start dates for each agency because “there is not a document that compiles the information.”

However, department directives say they must compile that information, and the director of the Independent Police Review confirmed Monday his office has been receiving use of force data from police.

^
ss Caldwell

Advertisement

Crime

Washington County awards \$625K settlement to Albert Molina, man assaulted by deputy

Updated Jun 23, 11:31 PM; Posted Jun 23, 6:57 PM





A Washington County Sheriff's Office vehicle is seen in a photo posted to the agency's Facebook page.

870
shares

By [Jayati Ramakrishnan | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#) and [Maxine Bernstein | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

The Washington County board of commissioners voted Tuesday to authorize a \$625,000 payout to settle a lawsuit brought by a former inmate whose skull was fractured in what appears to have been an unprovoked attack by a county sheriff's deputy in the jail's booking area in 2018.

In a prepared statement, the board condemned Washington County sheriff's deputy Rian Alden's conduct that "needlessly injured" and traumatized Albert Molina, 45.

Advertisement



“For that we’re truly sorry,” the statement read.

The settlement was reached days before the county district attorney’s office is expected to go before a grand jury to seek a felony second-degree assault indictment against the deputy, Rian Alden. Oregon law caps payouts in suits against municipalities to \$700,000.

The case has spurred the Washington County District Attorney’s office to reform how it handles similar cases in the future, officials there said.

Molina was accused of riding a bike while intoxicated and was being booked into the Washington County Jail March 30, 2018.

A jail video released by Molina’s attorneys shows Alden directing Molina to stand against a back wall so he can take his booking photo. Molina appears to salute or gesture at Alden a few times. Alden gestures at Molina, as if trying to instruct him. Molina holds a hand up near his chest, making another gesture at Alden and appears to say something to him.

Within seconds, Alden runs out from behind the desk, slams Molina to the wall, appears to grab his neck, pins him to the ground and straddles him. Three other deputies come over, and one appears to help Alden hold Molina down. Almost immediately, some other staff come into the room with medical equipment. Alden continues to hold Molina down, face down.

Molina’s attorneys first filed a lawsuit against the county in 2019 after the alleged assault took place, citing major injuries and medical expenses that exceeded \$135,000. He spent 19 days in the hospital, including five days in the intensive care unit.

Advertisement



The lawsuit listed Molina's injuries from the assault, including a traumatic brain hemorrhage, a skull fracture, injuries to the tissue near his spine, a loss of consciousness, hearing loss and headaches.

The case was initially brought to the county district attorney's office for review in 2018.

Molina's attorney, Jason Kafoury, said he appreciates the county's commitment to improving oversight of the sheriff's department and jail. He called for further scrutiny on local law enforcement, and more attention to the violence prisoners face. He also asked the Oregon Legislature to establish an independent, state-wide unit to investigate serious injury and death cases.

"It is important that all parties appreciate just how far short they have fallen up until now and how the case of Mr. Molina illuminates those failings," he said.

The decision not to prosecute Alden was made after neither of the outside investigators – from the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office and the Oregon State Police -- nor the district attorney's office sought or obtained Molina's medical records that documented serious injuries, Washington County Chief Deputy District Attorney Bracken McKey told The Oregonian/OregonLive.

"We got this one wrong, and we own that," McKey said. "There's no excuse for this when it comes to our office's initial decision not to prosecute and not getting all the information we needed to get."

Former Senior Deputy District Attorney Megan Johnson signed the [initial decline to prosecute memo](#) dated Sept. 10, 2018. The memo contended the video showing Alden attack Molina was "of minimal value."

That same video, along with Molina's medical records, is now being used to seek a felony indictment against Alden for second-degree assault.

Johnson has since left the district attorney's office and works for a law firm in Portland. Johnson did not return a message seeking comment.

In the decline to prosecute memo, Johnson explained why the office would not pursue second-degree official misconduct charges against Alden.

"Mr. Molina has stated he has no recollection of his arrest or anything that transpired at the jail," wrote Johnson, who at the time handled the district attorney's misdemeanor unit.

Johnson also referenced the accounts of other witnesses, Alden's co-workers, in the memo.

"The few witnesses on scene are inconsistent in what they saw and heard," she wrote. "The video is of minimal value because it captures only one view and has no audio feed." She followed up the memo eight days later, clarifying that she did review two separate video views of the jail incident.



The renewed interest in the jail assault case came after the district attorney's office saw an article on [OregonLive.com](https://www.oregonlive.com) in early June about an investigation into Alden for an alleged racist email, McKey said.

"It's unfortunate that it took a racist email for us to review any cases we had with the guy," McKey said.

Alden joined the Washington County Sheriff's Office in 2007. Before that, he worked for the Malheur County Sheriff's Office from 2004 to 2006.

The Washington County Sheriff's Office learned of the email allegation involving Alden May 31 and placed him on paid administrative leave the next day. The sheriff's office said the email appears to be over 16 years old and was sent in 2003, four years before the deputy started working for the agency.

The email is filled with racist slurs and at one point said, "Oh, I'm sorry, that was Racist, but I guess I am."

Alden's attorney, Dan Thenell, called it unfair that the district attorney's office is prosecuting Alden after previously choosing not to and after an internal affairs finding that his force didn't violate policy.

Thenell said he believes the district attorney's office is using former senior deputy district attorney Johnson as a "scapegoat."

"The video does not show what a person perceives," Thenell said. "This is all about politics because of what happened in Minneapolis to George Floyd."

The case has led the Washington County District Attorney Kevin Barton to change his office's handling of any alleged use of force case involving an officer or sheriff's deputy.

Going forward, any allegations of use of force involving an officer or sheriff's deputy will only be handled by the district attorney's major crime team that consists of the two chief deputy district attorney and one senior deputy district attorney, according to McKey.

The prosecution team will ensure all medical records are obtained, and prosecutors consult with use of force experts who are outside of the agency that employs the officer whose actions are under review, McKey said.

Changes to the sheriff's office





Sheriff Pat Garrett, speaking Tuesday outside the county commissioners' board room, said that his office's internal affairs investigators, trainers and use of force experts were involved in the determination that deputy Rian Alden committed no policy violations in his jail encounter with Albert Molina in 2018. "It wasn't a rubberstamp," Garrett said. "There was some spirited debate." The sheriff called the matter then "a close call."

The sheriff's office also is making internal changes in its review process, Sheriff Pat Garrett said Tuesday.

"I own this," Garret said. "I will not be pointing fingers at anybody else. Part of being responsible is taking steps to fix it."

The sheriff's office now will reach out to outside experts on any allegations of use of force and is considering calling in a national expert to review the office's use of force policies.

Garrett said he was the one who decided to bring in the outside detectives in 2018.

"When I first saw the video, it was difficult to watch," Garrett said, referencing his reaction when the case first came before him in 2018. "I thought, we've got to get someone outside to look at this."

After the district attorney's office declined to prosecute, internal affairs investigators from the Washington County Sheriff's Office reviewed the incident to determine whether Alden violated any sheriff's office policies in an administrative review. Garrett said sheriff's trainers and use of force experts were involved in the determination that there were no policy violations by Alden.

"It wasn't a rubberstamp," Garrett said. "There was some spirited debate." The sheriff called the matter



In the county's initial answer to Molina's civil suit, Washington County Counsel Christopher Gilmore wrote in court records that Alden's force was justified and that he acted in self-defense in response to Molina's "drunk and disorderly behavior, his verbal statements attempting to solicit a fight, his physical gestures in moving towards Deputy Rian Alden with his fists clenched."

Alden wrote in his use of force report that Molina suffered a "minor" head injury in a report approved by sheriff's Sgt. Shane Siemiller. According to Alden, Molina "took up a fighting stance and challenged" him to fight. Alden said when he asked Molina to turn for a side booking photo, that Molina responded with a vulgar remark, followed by "What's up? and flipped him off, the report said. He suggested that "What's up?" is a question gang members use 'to challenge someone to fight,' though he had no idea if Molina was involved in a gang.

After Alden slammed Molina against the wall and then took him to the ground, another deputy present, Josie Kringelhede, wrote in a report that he pressed an emergency duress pager. Other deputies present noticed Molina went unconscious and was bleeding from his nose. Molina regained consciousness but couldn't answer questions beyond a yes or no. He was taken by ambulance to Legacy Emanuel Medical Center.

—Maxine Bernstein; 503-221-8212; mbernstein@oregonian.com; @maxoregonian

—Jayati Ramakrishnan; 503-221-4320; jramakrishnan@oregonian.com; @JRamakrishnanOR

Subscribe to Oregonian/OregonLive [newsletters](#) and [podcasts](#) for the latest news and top stories.

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

'Watchmen' revived it. But the history of the 1921 Tulsa race massacre was nearly lost

Los Angeles Times | Sponsored

A Day in Kuala Lumpur

OregonLive

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored

 [The Discovery](#)

After 220 Years Two Brothers Finally Found The Oak Island Treasure

HotPopToday | Sponsored

Teen killed in Washington County drunken driving crash, deputies say

OregonLive

California woman coughed on baby after argument with mother over social distancing in restaurant

OregonLive

Brilliant New N95 Sports Masks Sweeping US

Kiera Store | Sponsored

ADVANCE
LOCAL

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)



Advertisement

Crime

West Linn police chief placed on paid leave pending investigation of how city handled Portland man's wrongful arrest litigation

Updated Apr 09, 2020; Posted Apr 08, 2020





West Linn Chief Terry Kruger told The Oregonian that he urged his officers last week to reach out to Sgt. Tony Reeves. "From a personal nature, they should have concern for his well-being," Kruger said. He said Reeves and his family "might feel like victims."

2.5k
shares

By [Maxine Bernstein | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

West Linn Police Chief Terry Kruger was placed on administrative leave Wednesday after the City Council voted to hire an outside firm to investigate how the city handled Portland resident Michael Fesser's wrongful arrest and discrimination allegations against the police.

Advertisement



Kruger became embroiled in the scandal shortly after The Oregonian/OregonLive revealed in February that the city had paid \$600,000 to Fesser to settle his lawsuit.

West Linn police arrested Fesser in February 2017 at the behest of the city's then-Chief Terry Timeus. Timeus ordered the theft investigation as a favor to a fishing buddy, Eric Benson, a West Linn resident and longtime owner of A&B Towing Co., based in Southeast Portland. Benson was Fesser's boss at A&B Towing and targeted Fesser because he had complained about racist comments and harassment at work.

Documents obtained from a public records request showed Kruger also had a personal relationship with Fesser's ex-boss, Benson.

Transcripts released last week of West Linn City Council executive sessions also revealed that Kruger had vigorously defended his department's arrest of Fesser in two closed-door sessions with the West Linn mayor and council.

Interim City Manager John Williams announced in a prepared statement that Kruger would remain on paid administrative leave during the course of the investigation "in order to further ensure a complete, fair and impartial investigation." Capt. Peter Mahuna has been named acting police chief.

Kruger did not return a message seeking comment Wednesday night.

The city is seeking to hire an outside investigator to examine how the city manager, mayor, city attorney and council handled Fesser's case since the city received his initial notice to sue the city in June 2018. Fesser's case already has prompted at least four federal, state and local criminal and civil rights investigations into the actions of the West Linn officers involved.

West Linn's interim city manager said the scope of the outside investigation isn't intended to overlap the criminal or civil rights investigations underway.

"Administrative leave ensures that all parties have the opportunity to clearly and completely answer questions and explain their actions. It is not a determination of wrongdoing on the part of Chief Kruger or anyone else," Williams said in a statement. "Any such determination can only be made after the investigation is complete."

City Council members said they were kept in the dark about the details of the litigation. They're calling for greater independent oversight of the West Linn Police Department, ongoing briefings about the activities of the city police and want to create a new diversity, equity and inclusion task force.

"Historically, there's been a well-intended policy of keeping the amount of information the council has, limited," City Attorney Tim Ramis said during a council work session this week. "That needs to be changed."

Council President Teri Cummings complained it was almost as if the council was "basically being sequestered, almost as if it was none of our business. We had no idea what the city attorney was doing on the Fesser case."

Kruger was not chief of police at the time of Fesser's arrest in 2017. Fesser's notice of his intent to sue was delivered to Kruger on his first day as West Linn's police chief, on June 4, 2018. Kruger, a longtime West Linn resident, had retired from Portland Police Bureau as a lieutenant in April 2016.

Fesser argued in his notice to sue the city and his subsequent lawsuit that he became the target of an
:he job at A&B



The notice and ongoing litigation also uncovered that Benson had exchanged racist, derogatory and crude messages with Tony Reeves, the lead West Linn detective in the case, just hours before, during and after Fesser's arrest.

Upon receiving Fesser's notice of his plan to sue the city, Kruger asked then-Police Capt. Neil Hennelly to manage an internal investigation into Reeves.

As a result of the internal inquiry, Reeves received a written reprimand for using profane and derogatory language in text messages with Fesser's boss and failing to document items he seized from Fesser after his arrest, according to newly released records.

But West Linn's internal police investigation found no evidence that Reeves violated the department's policy prohibiting "discrimination, oppression or favoritism."

Fesser's lawyer, Paul Buchanan, has questioned why Kruger assigned Hennelly to manage the internal investigation of Reeves when Hennelly had been one of the police supervisors who oversaw Reeves' determination that probable cause existed to arrest Fesser as he left work at A&B Towing on Feb. 25, 2017, according to West Linn documents.

Kruger repeatedly described the police investigation into Fesser as lawful and warranted in two executive sessions with the City Council.

His statements to council members behind closed doors seemed to contradict Kruger's statement earlier this year to The Oregonian/OregonLive that he had recused himself from Fesser's case as soon as the Fesser litigation "was brought before me."

After West Linn's settlement with Fesser became public in February, Kruger placed Reeves on paid administrative leave pending the federal and county criminal and civil rights investigations.

Fesser's lawyer said he was pleased Kruger was placed on leave.

"Chief Kruger chose to take a circle-the-wagons approach to this case," Buchanan said. "He minimized the arresting officer's misconduct, and only at a very late stage of the case - after presiding over the slap on the wrist disciplinary response - did he announce that, all the while, he had a personal relationship with a central figure."

Former West Linn Lt. Mike Stradley, also a retired Portland cop who helped get Portland's gang enforcement officers to assist West Linn police in Fesser's arrest in 2017, was also placed on paid leave from his job this year as a training supervisor for police recruits at the state Department of Public Safety Standards & Training as federal and state investigations were initiated into Fesser's case.

West Linn has paid out \$1.4 million in police-related settlements in last decade, records reveal

-- Maxine Bernstein

Email at mbernstein@oregonian.com; 503-221-8212

Follow on Twitter [@maxoregonian](https://twitter.com/maxoregonian)

Subscribe to Oregonian/OregonLive [newsletters](#) and [podcasts](#) for the latest news and top stories.



Around the web



Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[Ad Choices](#)



Advertisement

Crime

West Linn police sergeant showed ‘troubling pattern of deceit’ in wrongful arrest of Portland man

Updated May 29, 2020; Posted May 29, 2020





"Quite simply, the WLPD decided to initiate a criminal investigation when there was no actual evidence that a crime was taking place," the Clackamas County District Attorney's report said. The report followed a review of the 2017 West Linn police arrest of Portland resident Michael Fesser.

1.4k
shares

By [Maxine Bernstein | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

West Linn Police Sgt. Tony Reeves, who was the lead investigator in the wrongful arrest of a black man in Portland, will never be called to testify in any criminal court case again in Clackamas County and should have his police certification revoked, Clackamas County's district attorney ruled Friday.

The decision came after the District Attorney's Office investigated the unfounded West Linn police arrest of Michael Fesser in 2017.

Advertisement



It is the first inquiry completed of more than a half-dozen local, state and federal investigations launched after The Oregonian/OregonLive reported in February that [the city of West Linn paid \\$600,000 to Fesser to settle his civil rights suit against its police force.](#)

The DA's investigation found that Reeves colluded with then-Chief Terry Timeus to pursue an unsupported arrest of Fesser for a personal friend of the police chief's. The friend was Fesser's employer at the time.

The investigation also found that Reeves withheld key evidence, engaged in an illegal recording of Fesser, deleted racist and vulgar text messages he received from Fesser's boss on his cellphone and disclosed Fesser's confidential attorney-client information to Fesser's boss.

West Linn police targeted Fesser, using " inappropriate and offensive investigative tactics, and lacked transparency, honesty and any sense of fair play," said the district attorney's [42-page report obtained by The Oregonian/OregonLive.](#)

The report, signed by Chief Deputy District Attorney Chris Owen and two senior deputy district attorneys, described a "troubling pattern of deceit by omission" in an attempt to "mislead" and arrest Fesser for alleged theft as a favor to the chief's friend -- Eric Benson, the owner of A&B Towing Co. in Portland.

The inquiry "lacked any pretense of being thorough and objective," the report said.

Fesser's civil litigation against West Linn police and his boss uncovered that Benson was a fishing buddy of Timeus and a West Linn resident. Fesser said the arrest was in retaliation for his complaints about a racially hostile work environment at the towing company.

Theft charges against Fesser ultimately were dropped, and Benson and his company paid \$415,000 to Fesser to settle a separate discrimination and retaliation suit.

Reeves failed to document in his reports the personal relationship between Benson and Timeus and the racist text messages Benson exchanged with him. Reeves also didn't disclose his seizure of a confidential letter between Fesser and his employment discrimination lawyer from Fesser's car that discussed Fesser's racial discrimination claims against Benson.

Benson admitted in a civil deposition that Reeves handed him the letter after Fesser's arrest, yet Reeves told an investigator he didn't remember if that occurred. Timeus also was aware that Reeves, then a detective, had shared the confidential legal document with Benson, the report said.

"This is intolerable," the Clackamas County report said.



Timeus had Reeves initiate the 2017 investigation into Fesser. Timeus retired Nov. 1, 2017, but his police certification was never revoked, despite questionable conduct throughout his career. The district attorney is now recommending that Timeus also lose his certification.

Timeus' "failure of leadership created a culture that allowed this to happen," the report said.

The findings trigger a so-called Brady notice, an obligation under the 1963 U.S. Supreme Court ruling in *Brady v. Maryland* that requires prosecutors to disclose to defense lawyers any material that could impeach the credibility of a government witness.

Clackamas County prosecutors are reviewing 40 active criminal cases in which Reeves played a role and will dismiss any that can't be proven without his testimony, according to the report. The office is also reviewing 500 closed criminal cases in which Reeves played a role to determine if any of those need to be dismissed.

"There's no place for this kind of behavior in law enforcement," District Attorney John Foote said. "Frankly, there's no place in civilized society for the racial misconduct in this case."

In a [letter to West Linn's acting police chief](#), Foote said "for years now we have heard of unrest and dysfunction in the West Linn Police Department under the leadership Chief Timeus. However, the level of misconduct that has been uncovered in this matter is deeply disturbing and totally unacceptable."

Reeves lied in July 2018 to a West Linn police investigator when he said there were no racial or homophobic text messages or emails exchanged between him and Fesser's boss, the report said. He had previously deleted the text messages from his police cellphone, but Fesser and his lawyer obtained a copy of them from Benson's phone during civil litigation. The texts were replete with racist, derogatory and crude messages, according to the cell phone evidence.

Reeves told an internal affairs investigator that he got rid of the text messages because the case was closed, but they had been deleted before prosecutors in Portland presented the case to a Multnomah County grand jury, the Clackamas County report found. Reeves also never informed Multnomah County prosecutors of the text messages.

The racist text messages from Benson revealed his "strong motive to fabricate these allegations to avoid civil liability in a racial discrimination suit." Reeves' responses by text message also were "unprofessional" and displayed a "far too familiar banter," the report said.

What Reeves omitted from his sloppy and inadequate reports on the case was "stark and concerning," and done in "bad faith," with no explanation as to why West Linn got involved in an alleged Portland theft case outside of West Linn city limits or any mention of Benson's friendship with the chief, according to the report.

"Quite simply, the WLPD decided to initiate a criminal investigation when there was no actual evidence that a crime was taking place," the report said.

Depositions and records from Fesser's suits against West Linn and Benson revealed West Linn police, with civilian help, made a surreptitious audio recording of Fesser at work in Portland without a warrant or court order, then arrested him without probable cause with the help of Portland police officers. They also seized Fesser's cash and cellphone in addition to the personal legal document without a search warrant, according to the records.

"Their conduct was not merely negligent, inadvertent or result of a momentary lapse of judgment, " the fair play that





Michael Fesser, pictured here with his lawyer, Paul Buchanan, at the start of a community meeting held Wednesday night at De La Salle High School in North Portland to discuss issues of injustice around policing. "This is a very important step toward accountability," Buchanan said of the Clackamas County DA's report. March 11, 2020. Beth Nakamura/Staff

Publicity about Fesser's claims against West Linn police and his settlement prompted at least four separate investigations.

The U.S. Department of Justice is continuing to conduct a civil rights investigation into the police actions.

The Oregon Department of Public Safety Standards & Training has tapped an outside lawyer to look into the role played by Michael Stradley, a former West Linn police lieutenant who enlisted the help of Portland's police gang enforcement officers in the arrest of Fesser and most recently was working as a training supervisor for the state's basic police academy. Stradley remains on paid leave from the police academy.

West Linn's City Council contracted with the California-based OIR Group to investigate how city officials handled Fesser's lawsuit against police. The city is paying the firm up to \$50,000.

Current Chief Terry Kruger, who had vigorously defended the police investigation and arrest of Fesser in two closed executive sessions of the City Council, was placed on paid administrative leave in April while OIR Group inquiry occurs. Kruger also had a personal relationship with Fesser's boss, West Linn emails obtained by The Oregonian/OregonLive revealed.

The city is paying \$28,500 a month in salary and benefits to Reeves and Kruger while they're on leave.

Reeves' lawyer David Lesh did not return messages seeking comment Friday about the district attorney's



West Linn Acting Police Chief Peter Mahuna said in a statement late Friday, "I firmly believe the West Linn Police Department will become a better and more professional police department as a result of this investigation and the others still underway. We have a long way to go in earning back the confidence and public trust we've lost."

Fesser's lawyer Paul Buchanan said he was encouraged by the district attorney's thorough review and conclusions.

"This is a very important step toward accountability," Buchanan said. "As we're seeing in Minneapolis, if accountability for police abuse and racism is not vigilant and ongoing, more and greater abuses will occur. We still need accountability for West Linn Police Department's current leadership and their decision to vigorously defend this egregious abuse of their police power for a year and a half, and for former Lieutenant Stradley."

Stradley had Portland police gang enforcement officers assist with Fesser's arrest, contending Fesser had gang ties, though Stradley, a retired Portland police lieutenant, hadn't had contact with Fesser for more than two decades.

"I'm hopeful that the investigations into those actions, which are ongoing, will be as searching as the one conducted by the Clackamas D.A., and that the willingness to hold those individuals accountable will be present in those investigations as it was here," Buchanan said.

-- Maxine Bernstein

Email at mbernstein@oregonian.com; 503-221-8212

Follow on Twitter [@maxoregonian](https://twitter.com/maxoregonian)

Subscribe to [Facebook](#) page

Subscribe to Oregonian/OregonLive [newsletters](#) and [podcasts](#) for the latest news and top stories.

Coronavirus in Oregon: [Latest news](#) | [Live map tracker](#) | [Text alerts](#) | [Newsletter](#)

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

Melissa Rauch Down Sized Her Bikini (Photos)

Articles Vally | Sponsored

Why Now Is the Time to Visit Sri Lanka

OregonLive

Amazon Prime Increased Its Prices. Now What?

Wikibuy | Sponsored

Brilliant New N95 Sports Masks Sweeping US

Kiera Store | Sponsored

60 Side-By-Side Photos Of Actors Vs. The Real People They Played

investing.com | Sponsored

Portland breakfast restaurant Sanborn's closes permanently

OregonLive

Marcus Mariota gets engaged to college sweetheart: Report

OregonLive

After 220 Years Two Brothers Finally Found The Oak Island Treasure

HotPopToday | Sponsored

ADVANCE
LOCAL

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#), [Privacy Policy and Cookie Statement](#), and [Your California Privacy Rights](#) (each updated 1/1/20).

© 2020 Advance Local Media LLC. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of Advance Local.

[Community Rules](#) apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

[▶ Ad Choices](#)

